

was turned, she saw the vault bricked up before her own eyes, then ordered her bed to be placed directly over it, and lay there for several nights, till the last faint moans had ceased to be heard, and she was convinced that hunger and despair had done their work. This woman calls herself a Christian, of the Roman Catholic faith, which was that of her husband Summers. ("Sumroo" is the Hindoostanee pronunciation of the German surname.) She has a Roman Catholic Priest as her Chaplain, and has lately begun to build a very large and handsome Church at Sirdhana, which will rival, if not excel, that of Meerut in size and architectural beauty.

I dined this day with General Reynell. His Aide-de-camp, Captain Meade, is a very accomplished artist, and shewed me a portfolio of splendid drawings; some of them were from views in the Dhoon, and the mountains near Sabathoo. These last bear some resemblance to those of Kemaon, which they nearly equal in height, but the snowy range of Himalaya is removed to a much greater distance, and only visible from the tops of the highest hills. The lower parts of the Dhoon seem as like Wales as possible.

December 21.—I went with Mr. Fisher to-day to a school which he has established in the old city of Meerut; I had previously seen this very imperfectly, but I now found it larger than I expected, with a ruined wall and fort, and some good architectural remains of mosques and pagodas. The school is well managed, and numerous-attended.

The boys are taught reading and writing in Hindoostanee and Persian, and receive, such of them as desire it, which they all do, instruction in the Gospels. They read fluently, and construed Persian very well. Their master is a Christian convert of Mr. Fisher's. I also went to the native hospital to see the three sick Sepoys, two of whom I found much better, the third still ill. They seemed very grateful for the visit, and said that they were well treated, and wanted nothing. Mr. Lowther, the Judge and Magistrate of Bundishehr, with his wife, passed the evening at Mr. Fisher's. They pressed me, which I should have liked much, to take their station in my way from Delhi to Agra. But Muttra is too important a place to be passed by, and this would be the necessary consequence of my accepting their invitation.

December 22.—I went with Mr. Fisher to a small congregation of native Christians, to whom, not being able to give them a service on Sunday, he reads prayers and preaches on this day. About twenty people were present, one the "Naick," or corporal, whom, in consequence of his embracing Christianity, Government very absurdly, not to say wickedly, disgraced by removing him from his regiment, though they still allow him his pay. He is a tall, stout, plain-looking man, with every appearance of a respectable and well-behaved soldier. Another was Anund Musseeh, a convert of Mr. Corrie's, who has a good deal distinguished himself as a catechist at Delhi, and on whom Mr. Fisher wants me to confer ordination. He is a tall, coarse-

looking man, without much intellect in his countenance, but is said to be very eloquent and well-informed, so far as a knowledge of Hindoostanee and Persian enables him. I had, afterwards, repeated conversations with him, and was pleased by his unassuming and plain manner.

December 23.—This morning I breakfasted with General Reynell. In the evening Mr. Fisher read prayers and preached to a tolerably numerous congregation, it being his custom to have service of this kind every Wednesday and Friday.

December 24.—This day I confirmed about two hundred and fifty people, young and old, of whom between forty and fifty were natives converted to Christianity by Mr. Fisher. Surely all this is what we could hardly expect in so remote a part of India, and where no Englishman had set his foot, till the conquests made by Lord Lake and Sir Arthur Wellesley. The rest of the day I was busy writing letters. The Sepoy whom I had left sick at Moradabad rejoined me; but the camel-driver, he said, was still very dangerously ill. The men who were in the hospital at Meerut, were declared convalescent.

December 25.—Christmas-Day. A very large congregation, and above two hundred communicants.

December 26.—I preached, and after evening service confirmed twelve persons who had not been able to attend on the Friday.

December 27.—I received a present of fruit from the Begum Sumroo, together with a civil message,

expressing a hope to see me at Sirdhana, to which I returned an answer in an English letter. Though she herself does not understand the language, she has many people about her who do, particularly Colonel Bryce, who acts as a sort of Resident at her court. My tents and servants set off this evening.

I received a very kind offer from General Reynell to assign me a medical attendant in my march to Bombay, there being a Dr. Smith at the time in Meerut, who had just come with a detachment of troops from Mhow, and was not attached to any specific service there ; he was highly recommended as an able man, and one who, by his local knowledge, would be very useful to me in my journey. I had suffered so much during my residence at Dacca, and subsequently in my own illness, and when my escort and servants were attacked with the fever in Kemaon, for want of a medical attendant, that I felt extremely glad of such an offer. Indeed, with upwards of a hundred people in my train, and on the point of commencing a journey through countries of the wildest character, where no medical assistance could be obtained in marches of, in one instance, twenty-four, and in another of twenty-three days, such a precaution is most necessary and reasonable.

December 28.—I set off from Meerut by Dāk, as far as Begumabad, a large village forming a part of the Jaghire of a Maharatta Princess, under the protection of the English Government. Here I mounted Nedjeed—did I ever tell you the name

of my little Arab horse before ?—and pursued my journey, escorted by five of Colonel Skinner's irregular cavalry, the most showy and picturesque cavaliers I have seen since I was in the South of Russia. They had turbans of dark red shawl, long yellow caftans with dark red cummerbunds, and trowsers of the same colour. The commander of the party had a long spear with a small yellow pennon, the others had each a long matchlock-gun which they carried on the right shoulder with the match ready lighted. They had all, likewise, pistols, swords, and shields, and their caftans and turbans so strongly quilted, as to secure them against most sabre-cuts. Their horses were very tolerable in size and appearance, but hot and vicious, and the whole cavalcade had an appearance remarkably wild and Oriental. They are reckoned, by all the English in this part of the country, the most useful and trusty, as well as the boldest body of men in India, and during the wars both of Lord Lake and Lord Hastings their services and those of their chief were most distinguished. Colonel Alexander Skinner is a good and modest, as well as a brave man. He has just devoted 20,000 sicca rupees to build a Church at Delhi. Unfortunately I shall not meet him there, as he is now on the frontier with most of his men, fighting the rebellious clans of Seiks and Mewatties. The Hindoostanees, who respect him very highly, call him by a whimsical, but not ill-applied corruption of his name, "Secunder Sahib," Lord Alexander.

My tents had gone on to the next station, Fur-

rucknuggur, but I was met on the road thither by Mr. Charles Elliott, son of the Resident at Delhi, and assistant collector of Meerut, a clever young man whom I had met at Mr. Fisher's, who pressed me to come and pass the day with him in his tent at Gaziodeen-nuggur, a small ruinous walled town; we did not reach his encampment till near 12 o'clock at noon. But the sun here, though hot, is at this season not mischievous, and I passed a pleasant day. After dinner I had a moonlight ride over a very rough and broken country, and through a river to my tent. The ford was not deep, but so wide that if I had not had people with me who knew the country, I should have hesitated to essay it by such a light. I had no sooner got into my tent than it began to rain, and during the night fell with a violence not very much less than that which preceded my arrival at Cawnpoor; a great and providential blessing to this miserable country, the most miserable which I had yet seen in India. All the way from Meerut hither is scattered with ruins, the groves of fruit-trees are few, small, and neglected, the villages very mean, the people looking half-starved, and quite heart-broken, and the cultivation, always, apparently, of the most slovenly kind, now quite interrupted by the long drought. This rain it was hoped would yet save the poor surviving cattle, and keep the wheat from an entire failure. They have had not above three slight showers during the last twelve months! This, of course, will account for the greater part of their present distress, but I have been sorry to think

that the English taxes are really exorbitant here, and the mode of collection short-sighted and oppressive. Certainly the people are more inferior, in apparent comfort, to those of Rohilcund, Bahar, and even Oude, than a long drought will of itself account for.

December 29.—The morning was clear and pleasant, and the air and soil delightfully refreshed by the rain. I rode Câbul, and arrived by about eight o'clock on the banks of the Jumna, on the other side of which I had a noble view of Delhi, which is a larger and finer city than I expected to see. The inhabited part of it, for the ruins extend over a surface as large as London, Westminster, and Southwark, is about seven miles in circuit, seated on a rocky range of hills, and surrounded by an embattled wall, which the English Government have put into repair, and are now engaged in strengthening with bastions, a moat, and a regular glacis. The houses within are many of them large and high. There are a great number of mosques, with high minarets and gilded domes, and above all are seen the palace, a very high and extensive cluster of gothic towers and battlements, and the Jumna Musjeed, the largest and handsomest place of Mussulman worship in India. The chief material of all these fine buildings is red granite, of a very agreeable though solemn colour, inlaid in some of the ornamental parts with white marble, and the general style of building is of a simple and impressive character, which reminded me, in many respects, of Carnarvon. It far exceeds any thing at Moscow.

The Jumna, like the other great rivers of this country, overflows, during the rains, a wide extent, but, unlike the Ganges, does not confer fertility. In this part of its course, it is so strongly impregnated with natron, extensive beds of which abound in all the neighbourhood, that its waters destroy, instead of promoting vegetation, and the whole space between the high banks and the river, in its present low state, is a loose and perfectly barren sand like that of the sea-shore. I found the ferry-boat in readiness, and was received on the other side by Mr. Elliott, who had come to meet me with an elephant and a very numerous suwarree of spears and matchlocks. We went together towards the city, over a similar bed of arid sand with that which I had just passed, forded a smaller branch of the Jumna, which runs close under the walls, and, leaving the palace to our left, went along a tolerably wide street to the Residency, which is a large straggling building, consisting of two or three entertaining rooms added by Sir David Ochterlony, when Resident, to an old Mussulman palace. Lushington, whom I found just arrived, had his bed-room in this palace, a very singular and interesting little room, with a vaulted roof, richly ornamented with mosaic painting. Behind is a large garden, laid out in the usual formal Eastern manner, but with some good trees and straight walks, and the whole has more the appearance of a college than any thing else.

Mr. Williams, one of Mr. Elliott's secretaries, is an enterprising traveller, who has penetrated, be-

yond the snowy mountains, several days' journey into Ladak, and even beyond the Chinese frontier. He shewed me several drawings of the people of these countries, who seem, in most respects of religion, dress, and countenance, to resemble my old friends the Calmuks. They carry on a tolerably regular intercourse with Russia, and sheets of gilt leather, stamped with the Imperial Eagle, were among the presents which the King of Ladak sent down, when he offered his allegiance to the British Government. Their written character, however, to my surprise, I found different from the Mongolian; to my surprise I found it so, and to my disappointment too, for I had counted on the New Testaments printed by the Russian Bible Society, for the use of the Calmuk tribes, being legible by these mountaineers. However the project of doing them good need not be abandoned, though its execution may be more tedious than I anticipated.

Soon after my arrival in Delhi the rain returned with still greater violence, and continued all that day and night to the great joy of the people, some of whom told Mrs. Elliott, in the usual style of Eastern notions, that "the Lord Sahib's coming was a happy thing for Delhi, since now they should have bread to eat." I found, indeed, that the servants had by no means forgotten the rain which preceded my arrival at Cawnpoor, and that they had taken care to publish here how very lucky, or "mobarak" a person I was, an opinion in which I believe they themselves are now quite confirmed.

December 30.—This morning Lushington and I rode to the tomb of the Emperor Humaiöon, six miles from the city, S.W. We passed, in our way to the Agra gate, along a very broad but irregular street, with a channel of water, cased with stone, conducted along its middle. This is a part of the celebrated aqueduct constructed, in the first instance, by Ali Merdan Khân, a Persian nobleman, in the service of the Emperor Shahjehan, then long neglected during the troubles of India, and the decay of the Mogul power, and within these few years repaired by the English Government. It is conducted from the Jumna, immediately on leaving its mountains, and while its stream is yet pure and wholesome, for a distance of about 120 miles; and is a noble work, giving fertility to a very large extent of country near its banks, and absolutely the sole source of vegetation to the gardens of Delhi, besides furnishing its inhabitants with almost the only drinkable water within their reach. When it was first re-opened, by Sir Charles Metcalfe, in 1820, the whole population of the city went out in jubilee to meet its stream, throwing flowers, ghee, &c. into the water, and calling down all manner of blessings on the British Government, who have indeed gone far, by this measure, to redeem themselves from the weight of, I fear, a good deal of impolicy.

It most unfortunately happened that, during the present year, and amid all the other misfortunes of drought and scarcity which this poor country has undergone, the Jumna changed its course, and

the canal became dry ! The engineer officer who superintends its works, was at the time labouring under the remains of a jungle fever ; his serjeant was in the same condition, and consequently there was no one who, when the mischief was discovered, could go up to the hills to remedy it. The suffering of the people was very dismal ; since the restoration of the canal they had neglected the wells which formerly had, in some degree, supplied their wants. The water which they drank was to be brought from a distance and sold at a considerable rate, and their gardens were quite ruined. That of the Residency had not, at the moment when I saw it, a green thing in it, and those of the poor were in a yet worse condition, if worse were possible. It was not till the middle of November that the canal could be again restored, when it was hailed with similar expressions of joy to those which had greeted its former re-appearance.

Half-way along the street which I have been describing, and nearly opposite another great street with a similar branch of the canal, which runs at right angles to the former, stands the imperial palace, built by the Emperor Shah Jehan, surrounded on this side by a wall of, I should think, sixty feet high, embattled and machicollated, with small round towers and two noble gateways, each defended by an outer barbican of the same construction, though of less height. The whole is of red granite, and surrounded by a wide moat. It is a place of no strength, the walls being only calculated for bows and arrows or musquetry, but as a kingly residence

it is one of the noblest that I have seen. It far surpasses the Kremlin, but I do not think that, except in the durability of its materials, it equals Windsor.

Sentries in red coats, (Sepoys of the Company's regular army,) appear at its exterior, but the internal duties, and, indeed, most of the police duties of Delhi, are performed by the two provincial battalions raised in the Emperor's name, and nominally under his orders. These are disciplined pretty much like Europeans, but have matchlock guns and the Oriental dress, and their commanding officer, Captain Grant of the Company's service, is considered as one of the domestics of the Mogul, and has apartments in the palace.

From the gate of Agra to Humaiûn's tomb is a very awful scene of desolation, ruins after ruins, tombs after tombs, fragments of brick-work, freestone, granite, and marble, scattered every where over a soil naturally rocky and barren, without cultivation, except in one or two small spots, and without a single tree. I was reminded of Caffa in the Crimea, but this was Caffa on the scale of London, with the wretched fragments of a magnificence such as London itself cannot boast. The ruins really extended as far as the eye could reach, and our track wound among them all the way. This was the seat of old Delhi, as founded by the Patan kings, on the ruins of the still larger Hindoo city of Indraput, which lay chiefly in a western direction. When the present city, which is certainly in a more advantageous situation, was founded by the

Emperor Shahjehan, he removed many of its inhabitants thither ; most of the rest followed, to be near the palace and the principal markets ; and as during the Maharatta government there was no sleeping in a safe skin without the walls, old Delhi was soon entirely abandoned. The official name of the present city is Shahjehan-poor, " city of the king of the world !" but the name of Delhi is always used in conversation and in every writing but those which are immediately offered to the Emperor's eye.

In our way, one mass of ruins larger than the rest was pointed out to us as the old Patan palace. It has been a large and solid fortress, in a plain and unornamented style of architecture, and would have been picturesque had it been in a country where trees grow, and ivy was green, but is here only ugly and melancholy. It is chiefly remarkable for a high black pillar of cast metal, called Firoze's walking-stick. This was originally a Hindoo work, the emblem, I apprehend, of Siva, which stood in a temple in the same spot, and concerning which there was a tradition, like that attached to the coronation stone of the Scots, that while it stood the children of Brahma were to rule in Indraput. On the conquest of the country by the Mussulmans the vanity of the prediction was shewn, and Firoze enclosed it within the court of his palace, as a trophy of the victory of Islam over idolatry. It is covered with inscriptions, mostly Persian and Arabic, but that which is evidently the original, and, probably, contains the prophecy, is in a character

now obsolete and unknown, though apparently akin to the Nagree.

About a mile and a half further, still through ruins, is Humaiöon's tomb, a noble building of granite inlaid with marble, and in a very chaste and simple style of Gothic architecture. It is surrounded by a large garden with terraces and fountains, all now gone to decay except one of the latter, which enables the poor people who live in the out-buildings of the tomb to cultivate a little wheat. The garden itself is surrounded by an embattled wall, with towers, four gateways, and a cloister within all the way round. In the centre of the square is a platform of about twenty feet high, and I should apprehend 200 feet square, supported also by cloisters, and ascended by four great flights of granite steps. Above rises the tomb, also a square, with a great dome of white marble in its centre. The apartments within are a circular room, about as big as the Ratchiffe library, in the centre of which lies, under a small raised slab, the unfortunate prince to whose memory this fine building is raised. In the angles are smaller apartments, where other branches of his family are interred. From the top of the building I was surprised to see that we had still ruins on every side; and that, more particularly, to the westward and where old Indra-put stood, the desolation apparently extended to a range of barren hills seven or eight miles off.

On coming down we were conducted about a mile westward to a burying-ground, or collection of tombs and small mosques, some of them very

beautiful, among which the most remarkable was a little chapel in honour of a celebrated Mussulman saint, Nizam-ud-deen. Round his shrine most of the deceased members of the present imperial family lie buried, each in his own little enclosure, surrounded by very elegant lattice-work of white marble. Workmen were employed at this time in completing the tomb of the late prince Jehanguires, third and darling son of the Emperor, who died lately at Allahabad, whither he had been banished by the British Government for his violent character, (that of a thoroughly spoilt-child) and his culpable intrigues against his eldest brother. The father is said to have been convinced at length of the necessity of this measure, but the old Empress has never forgiven it, and now cannot be persuaded but that her darling boy, who died of drinking and all manner of vice, was poisoned by the English. The few remaining resources of the house of Timour are drawn on to do honour to his remains, and the tomb, though small, will certainly be very elegant. The flowers, &c. into which the marble is carved, are as delicate and in as good taste and execution as any of the ordinary Italian artists could produce. Another tomb which interested me very much, was that of Jehanara, daughter of Shahjehan. It has no size or importance, but she was one of the few amiable characters which the family of Timour can shew. In the prime of youth and beauty, when her father was dethroned, imprisoned, and, I believe, blinded, by his wicked son Aurungzebe, she applied for leave to share his cap-

tivity, and continued to wait on him as a nurse and servant till the day of his death. Afterwards she was a bountiful benefactress to the poor and to religious men, and died with the reputation of a saint better deserved than by many who have borne the name.

In one part of these ruins is a very deep tank, surrounded by buildings sixty or seventy feet above the surface of the water, from the top of which several boys and young men jumped down and swam to the steps, in order to obtain a trifling bukshish. It was a formidable sight to a stranger, but they seemed to feel no inconvenience except from cold, and were very thankful for a couple of rupees to be divided among their number.

After breakfast we went with Mr. and Mrs. Elliott to see a shawl manufactory carried on by Cashmerian weavers with wool brought from Himalaya, in the house of a wealthy Hindoo merchant, named Soobin-chund. The house itself was very pretty and well worth seeing as a specimen of eastern domestic architecture, comprising three small courts surrounded by stone cloisters, two of them planted with flowering shrubs and orange-trees, and the third ornamented with a beautiful marble fountain. I did not think the shawls which were shewn very beautiful, and the prices of all were high. I was more struck with the specimens of jewellery which they produced, which I thought very splendid, and some of the smaller trinkets in good taste. I was persecuted to accept a splendid nuzzur of shawls, &c. to the value, perhaps, of 1000

s. rupees, which of course I did not choose to take. My pleading my religious profession did not satisfy my Hindoo host, who said that I might at least give it to my "Zennanah;" luckily Mr. Elliott suggested to me to say that I accepted it with gratitude, but that I was a traveller and begged him to keep it for me: to which I added, that "what was in the house of my friend I considered as in my own." He quite understood this, and bowed very low, being, I believe, well-pleased to get his compliment over at so easy a rate. The son, however, a lad who spoke a very little English, followed me to the door with a Turkoman horse, which he begged me to accept as his nuzzur. The horse was a pretty one, but not very valuable. I, however, got rid of the matter as well as I could, by saying, that "spirited horses were fittest for the young: that I accepted it cheerfully, but begged, as I had no other proper return to make, that he would do me the favour to take it back again!" He smiled and bowed, and we parted. In the narrow street where the house of Soobin-chund stands, we passed a little cluster of Cashmerian women, the wives, I suppose, of his workmen, distinguishable by their large and tall figures in comparison with the Hindoostanees, their fair complexions, and their peculiar head-dress, which consisted of a large roll of turban under the usual veil, the whole appearance more like the famous pictures of the Babylonian sybil than any thing which I recollect.

We afterwards went to the Jumna Musjeed, and the Kala Musjeed. The former is elevated very ad-

vantageously on a small rocky eminence, to full the height of the surrounding houses. In front it has a large square court surrounded by a cloister open on both sides, and commanding a view of the whole city, which is entered by three gates with a fine flight of steps to each. In the centre is a great marble reservoir of water, with some small fountains, supplied by machinery from the canal. The whole court is paved with granite inlaid with marble. On its west side, and rising up another flight of steps, is the mosque itself, which is entered by three noble gothic arches, surmounted by three domes of white marble. It has at each end a very tall minaret. The ornaments are less florid, and the building less picturesque, than the splendid groupe of the Imambara and its accompaniments at Lucknow; but the situation is far more commanding, and the size, the solidity, and rich materials of this building, impressed me more than any thing of the sort which I have seen in India. It is in excellent repair, the British Government having made a grant for this purpose, a measure which was very popular in Delhi.

The Kala Musjeed is small, and has nothing worthy notice about it but its plainness, solidity, and great antiquity, being a work of the first Patan conquerors, and belonging to the times of primitive Mussulman simplicity. It is exactly on the plan of the original Arabian mosques, a square court, surrounded by a cloister, and roofed with many small domes of the plainest and most solid construction, like the rudest specimens of what we call the early

Norman architecture. It has no minaret; the crier stands on the roof to proclaim the hour of prayer. Thus ended our first day's sight-seeing in Delhi.

The 31st *December* was fixed for my presentation to the Emperor, which was appointed for half-past eight in the morning. Lushington and a Captain Wade also chose to take the same opportunity. At eight I went, accompanied by Mr. Elliott, with nearly the same formalities as at Lucknow, except that we were on elephants instead of in palanquins, and that the procession was, perhaps, less splendid, and the beggars both less numerous and far less vociferous and importunate. We were received with presented arms by the troops of the palace drawn up within the barbican, and proceeded, still on our elephants, through the noblest gateway and vestibule which I ever saw. It consists, not merely of a splendid gothic arch in the centre of the great gate-tower,—but, after that, of a long vaulted aisle, like that of a gothic cathedral, with a small, open, octagonal court in its centre, all of granite, and all finely carved with inscriptions from the Koran, and with flowers. This ended in a ruinous and exceedingly dirty stable-yard! where we were received by Captain Grant, as the Mogul's officer on guard, and by a number of elderly men with large gold-headed canes, the usual ensign of office here, and one of which Mr. Elliott also carried. We were now told to dismount and proceed on foot, a task which the late rain made inconvenient to my gown and cassock, and thin shoes, and during which we were

pestered by a fresh swarm of miserable beggars, the wives and children of the stable servants. After this we passed another richly-carved, but ruinous and dirty gateway, where our guides, withdrawing a canvass screen, called out, in a sort of harsh chaunt, "Lo, the ornament of the world! Lo, the asylum of the nations! King of Kings! The Emperor Acbar Shah! Just, fortunate, victorious!" We saw, in fact, a very handsome and striking court, about as big as that at All Souls, with low, but richly-ornamented buildings. Opposite to us was a beautiful open pavilion of white marble, richly carved, flanked by rose-bushes and fountains, and some tapestry and striped curtains hanging in festoons about it, within which was a crowd of people, and the poor old descendant of Tamerlane seated in the midst of them. Mr. Elliott here bowed three times very low, in which we followed his example. This ceremony was repeated twice as we advanced up the steps of the pavilion, the heralds each time repeating the same expressions about their master's greatness. We then stood in a row on the right-hand side of the throne, which is a sort of marble bedstead richly ornamented with gilding, and raised on two or three steps. Mr. Elliott then stepped forwards, and, with joined hands, in the usual eastern way, announced, in a low voice, to the Emperor, who I was. I then advanced, bowed three times again, and offered a nuzzur of fifty-one gold mohurs in an embroidered purse, laid on my handkerchief, in the way practised by the Baboos in Calcutta. This was received

and laid on one side, and I remained standing for a few minutes, while the usual court questions about my health, my travels, when I left Calcutta, &c. were asked. I had thus an opportunity of seeing the old gentleman more plainly. He has a pale, thin, but handsome face, with an aquiline nose, and a long white beard. His complexion is little if at all darker than that of an European. His hands are very fair and delicate, and he had some valuable-looking rings on them. His hands and face were all I saw of him, for the morning being cold, he was so wrapped up in shawls, that he reminded me extremely of the Druid's head on a Welch halfpenny. I then stepped back to my former place, and returned again with five more mohurs to make my offering to the heir apparent, who stood at his father's left hand, the right being occupied by the Resident. Next, my two companions were introduced with nearly the same forms, except that their offerings were less, and that the Emperor did not speak to them.

The Emperor then beckoned to me to come forwards, and Mr. Elliott told me to take off my hat, which had till now remained on my head, on which the Emperor tied a flimsy turban of brocade round my head with his own hands, for which, however, I paid four gold mohurs more. We were then directed to retire to receive the "Khelâts" (honorary dresses) which the bounty of "the Asylum of the World" had provided for us. I was accordingly taken into a small private room, adjoining the Zennanah, where I found a handsome flowered

caftan edged with fur, and a pair of common-looking shawls, which my servants, who had the delight of witnessing all this fine show, put on instead of my gown, my cassock remaining as before. In this strange dress I had to walk back again, having my name announced by the criers (something in the same way that Lord Marmion's was) "as Bahadur, Boozoony, Dowlut-mund," &c. to the presence, where I found my two companions who had not been honoured by a private dressing-room, but had their Khelâts put on them in the gateway of the court. They were, I apprehend, still queerer figures than I was, having their hats wrapped with scarfs of flowered gauze, and a strange garment of gauze, tinsel, and faded ribbands flung over their shoulders above their coats. I now again came forward and offered my third present to the Emperor, being a copy of the Arabic Bible and the Hindoostanee Common Prayer, handsomely bound in blue velvet laced with gold; and wrapped up in a piece of brocade. He then motioned to me to stoop, and put a string of pearls round my neck, and two glittering but not costly ornaments in the front of my turban, for which I again offered five gold mohurs. It was, lastly, announced that a horse was waiting for my acceptance, at which fresh instance of imperial munificence the heralds again made a proclamation of largesse, and I again paid five gold mohurs. It ended by my taking my leave with three times three salams, making up, I think, the sum of about threescore, and I retired with Mr. Elliott to my dressing-room, whence I sent to

her Majesty the *Queen*, as she is generally called, though Empress would be the ancient and more proper title, a present of five mohurs more, and the Emperor's chobdars came eagerly up to know when they should attend to receive their bukshish. It must not, however, be supposed that this interchange of civilities was very expensive either to his Majesty or to me. All the presents which he gave, the horse included, though really the handsomest which had been seen at the court of Delhi for many years, and though the old gentleman evidently intended to be extremely civil, were not worth much more than 300 s. rupees, so that he and his family gained at least 800 s. rupees by the morning's work, besides what he received from my two companions, which was all clear gain, since the Khelâts which they got in return were only fit for May-day, and made up, I fancy, from the cast-off finery of the Begum. On the other hand, since the Company have wisely ordered that all the presents given by Native Princes to Europeans should be disposed of on the Government account, they have liberally, at the same time, taken on themselves the expense of paying the usual money nuzurs made by public men on these occasions. In consequence none of my offerings were at my own charge, except the professional and private one of the two books, with which, as they were unexpected, the Emperor, as I was told, was very much pleased. I had, of course, several bukshishes to give afterwards to his servants, but these fell considerably short of my expenses at Lucknow. To

return to the hall of audience. While in the small apartment where I got rid of my shining garments, I was struck with its beautiful ornaments. It was entirely lined with white marble, inlaid with flowers and leaves of green serpentine, lapis lazuli, and blue and red porphyry; the flowers were of the best Italian style of workmanship, and evidently the labour of an artist of that country. All, however, was dirty, desolate, and forlorn. Half the flowers and leaves had been picked out or otherwise defaced, and the doors and windows were in a state of dilapidation, while a quantity of old furniture was piled in one corner, and a torn hanging of faded tapestry hung over an archway which led to the interior apartments. "Such," Mr. Elliott said, "is the general style in which this palace is kept up and furnished. It is not absolute poverty which produces this, but these people have no idea of cleaning or mending any thing." For my own part I thought of the famous Persian line,

"The spider hangs her tapestry in the palace of the Cæsars;"

and felt a melancholy interest in comparing the present state of this poor family with what it was 200 years ago, when Bernier visited Delhi, or as we read its palace described in the tale of Madame de Genlis.

After putting on my usual dress, we waited a little, till word was brought us that the "King of Kings," "Shah-in-Shah," had retired to his Zenanah; we then went to the hall of audience,

which I had previously seen but imperfectly, from the crowd of people and the necessity of attending to the forms which I had to go through. It is a very beautiful pavilion of white marble, open on one side to the court of the palace, and on the other to a large garden. Its pillars and arches are exquisitely carved and ornamented with gilt and inlaid flowers, and inscriptions in the most elaborate Persian character. Round the frieze is the motto, recorded, I believe, in Lalla Rookh,

“ If there be an Elysium on earth,
It is this, it is this !”

The marble floor, where not covered by carpets, is all inlaid in the same beautiful manner with the little dressing-room, which I had quitted.

The gardens, which we next visited, are not large, but, in their way, must have been extremely rich and beautiful. They are full of very old orange and other fruit trees, with terraces and parterres, on which many rose-bushes were growing, and, even now, a few jonquils in flower. A channel of white marble for water, with little fountain-pipes of the same material, carved like roses, is carried here and there among these parterres, and at the end of the terrace is a beautiful octagonal pavilion, also of marble, lined with the same Mosaic flowers as in the room which I first saw, with a marble fountain in its centre, and a beautiful bath in a recess on one of its sides. The windows of this pavilion, which is raised to the height of the city wall, command a good view of Delhi and its neighbourhood.

But all was, when we saw it, dirty, lonely, and wretched: the bath and fountain dry: the inlaid pavement hid with lumber and gardener's sweepings, and the walls stained with the dung of birds and bats.

We were then taken to the private mosque of the palace, an elegant little building, also of white marble and exquisitely carved, but in the same state of neglect and dilapidation, with peepuls allowed to spring from its walls, the exterior gilding partially torn from its dome, and some of its doors coarsely blocked up with unplastered brick and mortar.

We went last to the "Dewanee aûm," or hall of public audience, which is in the outer court, and where on certain occasions the Great Mogul sate in state, to receive the compliments or petitions of his subjects. This also is a splendid pavilion of marble, not unlike the other hall of audience in form, but considerably larger and open on three sides only; on the fourth is a black wall, covered with the same Mosaic work of flowers and leaves as I have described, and in the centre a throne raised about ten feet from the ground, with a small platform of marble in front, where the vizier used to stand to hand up petitions to his master. Behind this throne are Mosaic paintings of birds, animals, and flowers, and in the centre, what decides the point of their being the work of Italian, or at least European artists, a small groupe of Orpheus playing to the beasts. This hall, when we saw it, was full of lumber of all descriptions, broken palan-

quins and empty boxes, and the throne so covered with pigeon's dung, that its ornaments were hardly discernible. How little did Shahjehan, the founder of these fine buildings, foresee what would be the fate of his descendants, or what his own would be ! "Vanity of vanities !" was surely never written in more legible characters than on the dilapidated arcades of Delhi !

After breakfast I had a numerous attendance of persons who either wished to be confirmed themselves, or to have my explanation of the nature and authority of the ceremony. In the afternoon I went with Mr. and Mrs. Elliott a drive round a part of the city. Its principal streets are really wide, handsome, and, for an Asiatic city, remarkably cleanly, and the shops in the bazars have a good appearance. The chief street down which we drove, is called the "chandnee chokee," or silversmiths' street, but I did not see any great number of that trade resident there. It is about as wide as Pall-Mall, and has a branch of the aqueduct running along its centre. Half-way down its length is a pretty little mosque with three gilt domes, on the porch of which, it is said, Nader Shah sat from morning to evening to see the work of massacre which his army inflicted on the wretched citizens. A gate leading to a bazar near it retains the name of "coonia durwazu," slaughter-gate ! The chandnee chokee conducted us to the gate of Lahore, and we went along the exterior of the town to the gate of Cashmere, by which we returned to the Residency. The city wall is lofty

and handsome, but, except ruins and sun-burnt rocks, there is nothing to be seen without the ramparts of Delhi. The Shelimar gardens, extolled in Lalla Rookh, are completely gone to decay. Yet I am assured by every body that the appearance of things in the province of Delhi is greatly improved since it came into our hands! To what a state must the Maharattas have reduced it!

January 1.—We went to see Koottab-sahib, a small town about twelve miles south-west of Delhi, remarkable for its ruins, and, among the Mussulmans, for its sanctity. It was the scene of very hard fighting between the Hindoo sovereigns of Indraput and the original Patan invaders, and the Mussulmans say that 5000 martyrs to their religion lie interred in the neighbourhood. Its principal sanctity, however, arises from the tomb of a very celebrated saint, Cutteeb Sahib, in whose honour the buildings for which it is now remarkable were begun but never quite completed by Shumsedd, the third, I think, in succession of the Patan sovereigns. The Emperor has a house there, and it is a favourite retreat of his during fine weather.

We went out at the Agra gate, and rode through the same dismal field of tombs as we had formerly traversed, escorted by three of Skinner's horse. Before we had cleared the ruins, another body of fifteen or twenty wild-looking horse, some with long spears, some with matchlocks and matches lighted, galloped up from behind a large tomb, and their leader, dropping the point of his lance, said,

that he was sent by the Raja of Bullumghur, "the fort of spears," to conduct me through his district. We had no need of this further escort, but, as it was civilly intended, I of course took it civilly, and we went on together to a beautiful mausoleum, about five miles further, raised in honour of Sufter Jung, an ancestor of the King of Oude, who still keeps up his tomb and the garden round it in good repair. We did not stop here, however, but proceeded on elephants, which Mr. Elliott had stationed for us, leaving our horses under the care of the Bullumghur suwarra, of whom and their Raja we were afterwards to see a good deal. Our route lay over a country still rocky and barren, and still sprinkled with tombs and ruins, till, on ascending a little eminence, we saw one of the most extensive and striking scenes of ruin which I have met with in any country. A very tolerable account of it is given in Hamilton's India, and I will only observe that the Cuttab Minar, the object of principal attraction, is really the finest tower I have ever seen, and must, when its spire was complete, have been still more beautiful. The remaining great arches of the principal mosque, with their granite pillars, covered with inscriptions in the florid Cufic character, are as fine, in their way, as any of the details of York Minster. In front of the principal of these great arches is a metal pillar like that in Firoze Shah's castle, and several other remains of a Hindoo palace and temple, more ancient than the foundation of the Koottab, and which I should have thought striking, if they had not been in such a

neighbourhood. A multitude of ruined mosques, tombs, serais, &c. are packed close round, mostly in the Patan style of architecture, and some of them very fine. One, more particularly, on a hill, and surrounded by a wall with battlements and towers, struck me as peculiarly suited, by its solid and simple architecture, to its blended character, in itself very appropriate to the religion of Islam, of fortress, tomb, and temple. These Patans built like giants, and finished their work like jewellers. Yet the ornaments, florid as they are in their proper places, are never thrown away, or allowed to interfere with the general severe and solemn character of their edifices. The palace of the present imperial family is at some little distance behind these remains. It is a large but paltry building, in a bad style of Italian architecture, and with a public road actually leading through its court-yard. A little beyond and amid some other small houses, near a very fine tank, we alighted at rather a pretty little building belonging to Bukshi Mahmoud Khân, the treasurer of the palace, where a room and a good breakfast were prepared for us.

After breakfast, the day being cool and rather cloudy, we went to see the ruins, and remained clambering about and drawing till near two o'clock. The staircase within the great Minar is very good, except the uppermost story of all, which is ruinous and difficult of access. I went up, however, and was rewarded by the very extensive view, from a height of 240 feet, of Delhi, the course of the Jumna for many miles, and the ruins of Toghlika-

bad, another giantly Patan foundation, which lay to the south-west.

We returned in the evening to Delhi, stopping by the way to see Sufter Jung's tomb. It is very richly inlaid with different kinds of marble, but has too much of the colour of potted meat to please me, particularly after seeing buildings like those of Koottab-sahib. We were received here, to my surprise, by the son of Baboo Soobin-chund, who is, it seems, the agent of the King of Oude in Delhi, and consequently has the keeping of this place entrusted to him. He had actually brought a second and finer horse for my acceptance; and I had great difficulty in convincing him of two things; first, that I had no power to render him any service which could call for such presents; and, secondly, that my declining his presents was not likely to diminish my good-will towards him, supposing me to have such power. I succeeded at last, however, in silencing, if not convincing him, and we returned to the Residency, passing in our way by the Observatory, a pile of buildings much resembling those at Benares, and built by the same person, Jye Singh, Raja and founder of Jyepoor in Rajpootana.

At Mr. Elliott's we found his son, and the two Mr. Fishers, come to pass another Sunday with me. I also found two presents awaiting my acceptance; the one from the old Begum consisted of a garland of withered jonquils, intermixed with tinsel, which was, I believe, supposed to pass for pearls; for after putting the said wreath round my

neck, the chobdars who brought it hailed me with an acclamation of " Ue Motee-wala ! " " O, thou pearly person ! " I however had, of course, to receive the gift with many thanks, as a favour from the hand of a princess. The other present, from the King, was more useful to a traveller, consisting of a buck, with his best wishes for my journey. The common deer of this neighbourhood are, indeed, by no means good, and may be had for a rupee apiece ; but this had had some little feeding bestowed on it, and we found it by no means bad eating in our march.

Of the present situation and character of this sovereign and his family, I had abundant opportunity of acquiring a knowledge ; and I am glad to find that, with some exceptions, the conduct of our countrymen to the house of Timour has been honourable and kind. My dear wife is probably aware that the first direct connexion between the English and the Emperor of Delhi, began under Lord Clive's government, when Shah Aulum, father of the present Acbar Shah, voluntarily, and without any stipulations, threw himself under our protection, as the only means of securing his personal liberty from the dissensions of his own subjects and the violence of the Maharattas. He was received and treated in all respects as a sovereign ; had a residence assigned to him, with a very large revenue of twenty-six lacs a year ; and this was, in fact, the only part of his life which can be regarded as splendid or prosperous. In his anxiety to return to Delhi, however, he, after some years, forfeited

all these advantages, and threw himself into the power of the Maharattas, who, about a twelve-month before, had gained possession of that city, and who were our inveterate enemies. By these new friends he was made prisoner ; and Ghoolam Khadir, the Rohilla, who a few years after captured Delhi, put out his eyes, threw him into a dungeon, and murdered all the members of his family who could be found. His own life would probably have soon sunk under his misery, had not Ghoolam Khadir been defeated and put to death by Sindia, (assisted by French officers and troops,) who now, in his turn, obtained possession of his person. His condition was, however, very little improved. He was, indeed, suffered to live in his palace, and his surviving family re-assembled round him ; but he and they were treated with exceeding neglect, and literally almost starved, by the avarice of Sindia and the rapacity of the French. It was during this period that most of the marble and inlaid ornaments of the palace were mutilated, since they were actually sold to buy bread for himself and his children.

In this miserable state he was found by Lord Lake, who restored him to the sort of decent dependance which his son now enjoys ; addressing him on all public occasions in the style of a sovereign,—acknowledging the English government his “ *fidoi*,” or feudatory,—and placing him, in fact, in every respect but revenue, where Lord Clive had placed him before. His revenue was fixed at ten lacs a year, which was afterwards increased to

twelve, and by Lord Hastings to fifteen, a large sum, but which is said to be, either through mismanagement, or, as is greatly apprehended, the rapacity of the old Queen, who is busy in making a purse for herself, barely sufficient for the wants of his very numerous family. By Lord Lake, Mr. Seton, and Sir David Ochterlony, he and his son, the present Emperor, were treated with all the outward respect which even in their best days his ancestors had received from their subjects. Sir C. Metcalf, however, intrenched in many respects on these little outward marks of attention and deference, which soothed the poor old man in his inevitable dependance; and Acbar, the present Emperor, is also said to have been deeply wounded by the demand of Lord Hastings to sit in his presence. He felt still more the insult of setting up his Vizier, the Nawâb of Oude, as King, in opposition to him; and he was hurt by what he supposed to be a continuance of the same conduct on the part of Government, when Sir Edward Paget passed him without a visit. Under these circumstances, I was glad to find that Mr. Elliott paid him every respect, and shewed him every kindness in his power. I was glad, also, that I did not omit to visit him, since, independently of the interest which I have felt in seeing the venerable ruin of a mighty stock, Mr. Elliott says that the Emperor had frequently enquired whether the Bishop also meant to pass him by¹?

¹ In the course of his late progress through the upper provinces, Lord Amherst paid the Emperor a visit; he was received by him in

Acbar Shah has the appearance of a man of seventy-four or seventy-five; he is, however, not much turned of sixty-three, but, in this country, that is a great age. He is said to be a very good-tempered, mild, old man, of moderate talents, but polished and pleasing manners. His favourite wife, the Begum, is a low-born, low-bred, and violent woman, who rules him completely, lays hold on all his money, and has often influenced him to very unwise conduct towards his children, and the British Government. She hates her eldest son, who is, however, a respectable man, of more talents than native princes usually shew, and, happily for himself, has a predilection for those literary pursuits which are almost the only laudable or innocent objects of ambition in his power. He is fond of poetry, and is himself a very tolerable Persian poet. He has taken some pains in the education of his children, and, what in this country is very unusual, even of his daughters. He too, however, though not more than thirty-five, is prematurely old, arising partly from the early excesses into which the wretched follies of an Eastern court usually plunge persons in his situation,—and partly from his own subsequent indulgence in strong liquors. His face is bloated and pimpled, his eyes weak, and

the hall of audience, which both parties entered at the same moment, and, after an embrace, the Emperor ascended the peacock throne, and the Governor General sate down in a state chair on his right hand. After an interchange of compliments, and the usual form of presenting attar had been gone through, Lord Amherst took leave, and was conducted by the Emperor to the door of the hall. On a subsequent day the Emperor returned the visit with similar ceremonies.—Ed.

his hand tremulous. Yet, for an Eastern prince, as I have already observed, his character is good, and his abilities considered as above the common run.

There are, perhaps, few royal families which have displayed during their power so many vices and so few virtues as the house of Timour. Their power had been gradually declining ever since the time of Aurungzebe, and at present, Mr. Elliott once observed to me, that he could not perceive the least chance, that, supposing our empire in the east to be at an end, the King of Delhi could for a moment recover any share of authority. He did not even think that the greater Princes of India, who would fight for our spoils, would any of them think it worth their while to make use of the Emperor's name as a pageant to sanction their own ambitious views ; and he observed that, all things considered, few captive and dethroned Princes had ever experienced so much liberality and courtesy as they had from British hands, and that they could not reasonably hope to gain by any diminution of our influence in India. Yet their present circumstances are surely pitiable, as well as an awful instance of the instability of human greatness. The gigantic genius of Tamerlane, and the distinguished talents of Acbar, throw a sort of splendour over the crimes and follies of his descendants ; and I heartily hope that Government will reverence the ruins of fallen greatness, and that, at least, no fresh degradation is reserved for the poor old man, whose idea was associated in my childhood with all

imaginable wealth and splendour, under the name of "the Great Mogul!"

January 2.—This day, being Sunday, I confirmed about twenty persons, and I afterwards preached and administered the Sacrament, Mr. Fisher reading prayers; the congregation was numerous, and there were near forty communicants. In the evening also we had a good congregation. I was persecuted during a great part of the day with people who could not be persuaded that I had no interest with Government, and who, in spite of my reminding them that I knew nothing of them or their character, kept prostrating themselves before me to get recommendatory letters to this judge or that collector. Some of the better sort, such as Soobin-chund, were contented, indeed, with a sort of certificate under my seal, that they had associated with me. These I readily gratified, but this increased the clamours of the rest, till I was obliged to order the sentry at the door to turn them all away, and to admit no more natives to me on any pretence whatever. Such were the chief events of my last day in Delhi.

I forgot to mention in its proper place that the ornaments and shawls which I received from the Emperor were valued to me at 284 sicca rupees. The horse was reported to be barely worth thirty rupees, but as I declined redeeming him from the Company's hands, I never saw him.

CHAPTER XX.

DELHI TO AGRA.

Ruins of Toghlikabad—Visit to the Raja of Bulamghur—Dancing Girls—Nawáb of Sikre—Hindoo pilgrimage to Bindrabund—Muttra—Sacred Monkeys—Death of one revenged—Lepers—Party of Fakirs—Escape of Trimbukjee—Tomb of Acbar—Public Buildings—Dewanny Aum—Táge-Mahal—Abdul Musseck—French in Central India.

JANUARY 3.—This morning early I sent off my tents and baggage to Furreedabad, a little town about fifteen miles from Delhi, and in the afternoon followed them on horseback, escorted by five of Skinner's horse, and accompanied by Mr. Lushington and Dr. Smith. We passed by Humaiöon's tomb, and thence through a dreary country full of ruins, along a stony and broken road marked out at equal distances of about a mile and a half, by solid circular stone obelisks, "coss minars," erected during the prosperous times of the empire of Delhi. Half-way to Furreedabad we passed the gigantic ruins of Toghlikabad, on a hill about a coss to our right. I regretted that we could not see them nearer, but the stage was of sufficient length for our horses and the few remaining hours of day-light without this addition. Mr. Elliott described them as chiefly interesting from their vast dimensions,

and the bulk and weight of the stones employed in them. They were the work of Toghlou Khân, one of the early Patan sovereigns.

Furreedabad offers nothing curious except a large tank with a ruined banquetting-house on its shore; it has a grove of tamarind and other trees round it, but no mangoes; few of these, indeed, grow in the province of Delhi, owing to the unusual multitude of white ants, to whose increase the ruins and the dry sandy soil are favourable, and who attack the mangoes in preference to any other tree. The whole country, indeed, is barren and disagreeable, and the water bad. That of the Jumna acts on strangers like the Cheltenham waters, and the wells here are also extremely unpalatable. One might fancy oneself already approaching the confines of Persia and Arabia. Our camp is, however, plentifully supplied with all necessaries and comforts, and a servant of the Raja of Bullumghur brought us some fine oranges, and at the same time told us, that his master would not suffer him to receive either payment or present for any of the supplies furnished, and only hoped that I would call at his house next morning in my way, which I readily promised to do.

The Raja of Bullumghur holds a considerable territory along this frontier as a feudatory of the British Government, on the service of maintaining two thousand men to do the ordinary police duties, and guard the road against the Mewattee and other predatory tribes. The family and most of their people are of the Jât race, and they have for many

generations been linked by friendship and frequent intermarriages with the neighbouring Raja of Bhurtpoor, who is now our friend, but whose gallant and successful defence of his castle against Lord Lake during the Maharatta war, has raised the character of the Jâts, previously a very low caste, to considerable estimation for their valour in all this part of India. The present acting Raja of Bullumghur is only Regent, being guardian to his nephew, a boy now educating at Delhi. I had heard the Regent and his brother described as hospitable and high-spirited men, and was not sorry to have an opportunity of seeing a Hindoo court.

January 4.—A little before day-break we set off as usual, through a country something, and but little, more fertile than that we had passed. It improved, however, gradually as we approached Bullumghur, which, by its extensive groves, gave evidence of its having been long a residence of a respectable native family. I was not, however, at all prepared for the splendour with which I was received. First, we saw some of the wild-looking horsemen, whom I have already described, posted as if on the look-out, who, on seeing us, fired their matchlocks and galloped off as fast as possible. As we drew nearer we saw a considerable body of cavalry with several camels and elephants, all gaily caparisoned, drawn up under some trees, and were received by the Raja himself, a fat and overgrown man, and his younger brother, a very handsome and manly figure, the former alighting from a palanquin, the other from a noble Persian horse, with

trappings which swept the ground. I alighted from my horse also and the usual compliments and civilities followed. The elder brother begged me to excuse his riding with me as he was ill, which indeed we had heard before, but the second went by my side, reining in his magnificent steed, and shewing off the animal's paces and his own horsemanship. Before and behind were camels, elephants, and horsemen, with a most strange and barbarous music of horns, trumpets, and kettle-drums, and such a wood of spears, that I could not but tell my companion that his castle deserved its name of "Fort of Spears." As we drew nearer, we saw the fort itself, with high brick walls, strengthened with a deep ditch and large mud bastions, from which we were complimented with a regular salute of cannon. Within we found a small and crowded, but not ill-built town, with narrow streets, tall houses, many temples, and a sufficient number of Brahminy bulls to shew the pure Hindoo descent of the ruler. The population of the little capital was almost all assembled in the streets, on the walls, and on the house-tops, and salamed to us as we came in. We passed through two or three sharp turns, and at length stopped at the outer gate of a very neat little palace, built round a small court planted with jonquils and rose bushes, with a marble fountain in the centre, and a small open arched hall, where chairs were placed for us. Sitrings were laid, by way of carpet, on the floor, and the walls were ornamented with some paltry Hindoo portraits of the family, and some old fresco paint-

ings of gods, goddesses, and heroes encountering lions and tygers.

After we had been here a few minutes a set of dancing-girls entered the room followed by two musicians. I felt a little uneasy at this apparition, but Dr. Smith, to whom I mentioned my apprehensions, assured me that nothing approaching to indecency was to be looked for in the dances or songs which a well-bred Hindoo exhibited to his visitors. I sat still, therefore, while these poor little girls, for they none of them seemed more than fourteen, went through the same monotonous evolutions which I had heard my wife describe, in which there is certainly very little grace or interest, and no perceptible approach to indecency. The chief part of the figure, if it can be called so, seemed to consist in drawing up and letting fall again the loose wide sleeves of their outer garments, so as to shew the arm as high as the elbow, or a very little higher, while the arms were waved backwards and forwards in a stiff and constrained manner. Their dresses were rich, but there was such an enormous quantity of scarlet cloth petticoats and trowsers, so many shawls wrapped round their waists, and such multifarious skirts peeping out below each other, that their figures were quite hidden, and the whole effect was that of a number of Dutch dolls, though the faces of two or three out of the number were pretty. Two sung each a Persian and a Hindoostanee song, with very pleasing, though not powerful voices, after which, as the demands both of curiosity and civility were satis-

fied, I gave them a gratuity, as I understood was usual on such occasions, as a token of their dismissal.

After this, some cake and Persian grapes were brought in, and I took leave, having in the civilest and most cordial way I could, declined the usual present of shawls, and accepted one of fruit and sweatmeats. On going away, I told the Raja's Jemautdar to come to the camp in the evening, and he and his fellow-servants should have the usual bukshish, but he answered that neither he nor any of the Raja's people, except the dancing-girls, to whom it was an usual token of approbation, dared accept any thing of the kind, the first instance which I had met with of a Hindoo refusing money. Soon after I had taken leave, and while we were still escorted by the Bullumghur cavalry, a message came from the Raja to say that he had heard of my intended liberality to his people, but that it was his particular request that I would give nothing either to his servants or to the suwarrrs, whom he intended, with my leave, to send on with me as far as Muttra. Surely this is what in England would be called high and gentlemanly feeling.

On our approach to Sikre, where the tents were pitched, I found we had entered another little feudal territory, being received by about twenty horsemen, with a splendid old warrior at their head, who announced himself as the Jaghiredar of the place, and holding a little barony, as it would be called in Europe, under the Company, intermixed with the larger territories of Bullumghur.

Cassim Ali Khân, the Nawâb of Sikre, who thus introduced himself, was a figure which Wouverman or Rubens would have delighted to paint, a tall, large, elderly man, with a fine countenance, and a thick and curly, but not long grey beard, on a large and powerful white Persian horse, with a brocade turban, a saddle-cloth of tyger's skin with golden tassals which almost swept the ground, sword, shield, and pistols mounted with silver, and all the other picturesque insignia of a Mussulman cavalier of distinction. He said that he had been a Tussildar in command of two hundred horse in Lord Lake's war, and had been recompensed at the end of the contest with a little territory of ten villages, rent and tax free. The Raja, he said, who had two hundred and fifty villages, nearly enclosed him, but they were good friends. The Raja, certainly, though his brother is a fine young man, had nothing in his whole cavalcade to equal the old Nawâb's figure, which was perfect as a picture, from his bare muscular neck and his crisp grey mustachios, down to his yellow boots and the strong brown hand, with an emerald ring on it, the least turn of which on his silver bridle seemed to have complete mastery over his horse, without too much repressing its spirit. He afterwards shewed me his certificates of service from Lord Lake and others, and it appeared that his character in all respects had corresponded with his manly and intelligent appearance.

At Sikre I found a letter from Mr. Cavendish, collector and magistrate of this district, saying that

he was encamped in the neighbourhood, and intended to call on me next morning at our next station, at Brahminy Kerar.

January 5.—The country between Sikre and Brahminy Kerar is uninteresting enough, though rather more fertile than in the neighbourhood of Delhi. Half-way, near a village named Pulwul, we passed Mr. Cavendish's encampment, and were met by an escort of his suwarrrs. I had long since had my eyes pretty well accustomed to the sight of shields and spears, but I have not failed to observe that, along this frontier, which has not been till of late in a settled or peaceable state, and where hard blows are still of no unfrequent occurrence, even the police troopers sit their horses better, and have a more martial air by far, than persons in the same situation in the Dooab or even in Rohilcund. I begin, indeed, to think better of the system on which the province of Delhi has been governed since its conquest, from all which I hear of its former state. This neighbourhood, for instance, is still but badly cultivated, but fifteen years ago it was as wild, I am assured, as the Terrai, as full of tygers, and with no human inhabitants but banditti. Cattle-stealing still prevails to a great extent, but the Mewattees are now most of them subject either to the British Government or that of Bhurt-poor, and the security of life and property afforded them by the former, has induced many of the tribes to abandon their fortresses, to seat themselves in the plain, and cultivate the ground like honest men and good subjects, while the tranquillity of the

border, and the force maintained along it, prevents the Bhurtpoor marauders from renewing their depredations so often as they used to do. Highway robberies also sometimes occur, generally attended with murder; but, on the whole, the amendment has been great, and an European, under ordinary circumstances, may pass in safety through any part of the district. The lands are not now highly assessed, and Government has liberally given up half the year's rent in consideration of the drought. Still, however, something more is wanting, and every public man in these provinces appears to wish that a settlement for fourteen or even twenty years could be brought about, in order to give the Zemindars an interest in the soil and an inducement to make improvements.

At Brahminy Kerar are a few ruins, but nothing worthy particular notice. The coss-minars still make their appearance, but at very uncertain distances, great numbers having been destroyed or gone to decay. Indeed the road does not always follow its ancient line.

January 6.—We went on eight coss to Horal. The country along the road-side is jungly, but cultivation seems rapidly gaining on it. The road-side is, in India, always the part last cultivated, the natives being exposed to many injuries and oppressions from Sepoys and travellers. I was told that for every bundle of grass or faggots which the Thannadar, or other public officer, brought to my camp, he demanded as much more from the poor peasants, which he appropriated to his own use;

and that, even if I paid for what I got, it required much attention, and some knowledge of the language, to be sure that the money was not intercepted in its way to the right owner. But the common practice of the Thannadar was, to charge nothing for what was furnished to the traveller, both from wishing to make a compliment to the latter, (which costs him nothing,) and also to take, without the means of detection, his own share of the plunder. The best way is to insist on a written bill, and request the collector afterwards to enquire of the Ryuts whether the money had been paid.

At Horal is a very pretty native house now uninhabited, but used as a court of justice, with a fine tank near it, both the work of a former Hindoo Jemautdar, in memory of whom a small temple is raised in the neighbourhood. Within I saw the representation of four human feet, one pair larger than the other, on a little altar against the wall, and was told that it was the customary way of commemorating that the favourite wife had burnt herself with her husband. This horrible custom, I am glad to find, is by no means common in this part of India; indeed, I have not yet found it *common* any where except in Bengal, and some parts of Bahar.

January 7.—From Horal to Dhotana, in the province of Agra, is seven coss, a wild, but more woody country than we had lately traversed. By woody, as distinct from jungle, I mean that a good many fine trees were seen. At Dhotana I saw the first instance of a custom which I am told I shall

see a good deal of in my southern journey,—a number of women, about a dozen, who came with pitchers on their heads, dancing and singing, to meet me. There is, if I recollect right, an account of this sort of dance in “Kehama.” They all professed to be “Gaopíáree,” or milk-maids, and are in fact, as the Thannadar assured me, the wives and daughters of the Gaowala caste. Their voices and style of singing were by no means unpleasing; they had all the appearance of extreme poverty, and I thought a rupee well bestowed upon them, for which they were very thankful. There are many indications, along all this route, of great distress and poverty arising from the long drought, but less, very far less, than to the north of Delhi; and what is remarkable, there are few professed beggars or Fakirs. Those who have recently asked for charity have been poor women with young children, or men wandering, as they say, in search of work.

We were this day met by some suwarra from the Judge of Agra, and I therefore dismissed the horse of Bullumghur. To take with me more than enough was only burdening the people, and since I was not to pay them, I apprehend they were not sorry to receive their dismissal. I sent with them a letter of thanks to the Raja.

January 8.—From Dhotana to Jeyt, the next stage, is a long sixteen miles, through a wild country. On our left, at a distance of two or three miles, we passed Bindrabund, a large town on the banks of the Jumna, celebrated among the Hindoos for its sanctity, and the wealth of its pagodas. I was sorry that

I could not visit it, but I believe there was not really much to regret. The buildings are ancient, but all mean ; and the peculiarities of the place are, chiefly, its amazing swarms of sacred monkeys, and the no less amazing crowd of filthy and profligate devotees, who crowd round every stranger, not so much asking, as demanding alms. Through all this country, indeed, notwithstanding its vicinity to the capital of Islam in the East, Hindooism seems to predominate in a degree which I did not expect to find. Few or none of the people have Mussulman names ; there are abundant pagodas, and scarcely one mosque, and I have seldom seen any peasantry with so many Brahminical or Rajpoot strings among them. The villages and jungles near them are all full of peacocks, another symptom of Hindooism, since the Mussulmans would soon make havoc among these beautiful but well-tasted birds. Most of the names which I have heard are followed by the affix of “ Singh,” a lion : this ought to belong to the Rajpoots alone, but at present all the Jâts claim it, as well as the Seiks, who, as having relinquished Hindooism, have no apparent right to any distinction of the kind. I know not whether this may be regarded as additional grounds for the suspicion which I have some time entertained, that the distinction of caste weighs less on men’s minds than it used to do.

But though I was easily reconciled to the omission of Bindrabund, all my party were not so, and five Sepoys applied for leave to go there, promising to rejoin me at Muttra, a permission

which I readily gave them. This, however, was followed by a similar request from more than half my little army, with the venerable Soubahdar at their head, besides the goomashta of the camels, and my sirdar-bearer. This was inconvenient, but it was not easily avoided. Some of them were Brahmins, some Rajpoots, some had vows on them, and all were so deeply impressed with the sanctity of Bindrabund, that they were extremely anxious not to pass it by. I gave, therefore, my acquiescence with a good grace, reminding them only that they must rejoin me on Sunday evening, as I meant to make no halt in Muttra.

January 9, Sunday.—From Jeyt to Muttra is about four coss, the country still wild, but apparently more fertile than most of what we had lately seen. Half-way are the ruins of a very large and handsome serai. At this place I was met by Colonel Penny, the Commandant of Muttra, with several other officers, who rode with us through the town. Muttra is a large and remarkable city, much revered by the Hindoos for its antiquity and connection with many of their legends, more particularly as the birth-place of their fabulous Krishna, or Apollo. In consequence, it swarms with parquets, peacocks, Brahminy bulls, and monkeys, which last are seen sitting on the tops of the houses, and running along the walls and roofs like cats. They are very troublesome, and admitted to be so by the Hindoos themselves, but so much respected that, a few years since, two young officers who shot at one near Bindrabund, were driven into the

Jumna, where they perished, by a mob of Brahmins and devotees. In other respects, also, Muttra is a striking town, and a good deal reminded me of Benares, the houses being very high with the same sort of ornaments as in that city. There is a large ruinous castle on the shore of the Jumna, and a magnificent, though dilapidated mosque, with four very tall minarets. In the centre, or nearly so, of the town, Colonel Penny took us into the court of a beautiful temple, or dwelling-house, for it seemed to be designed for both in one, lately built, and not yet quite finished, by Gokul Pattu Singh, Sindia's treasurer, and who has also a principal share in a great native banking-house, one branch of which is fixed at Muttra. The building is enclosed by a small, but richly-carved gateway, with a flight of steps which leads from the street to a square court, cloistered round, and containing in the centre, a building also square, supported by a triple row of pillars, all which, as well as the ceiling, are richly carved, painted, and gilt. The effect, internally, is much like that of the Egyptian tomb, of which the model was exhibited in London by Belzoni; externally, the carving is very beautiful. The cloisters round were represented to us as the intended habitation of the Brahmins attached to the fane; and in front, towards the street, were to be apartments for the founder in his occasional visits to Muttra.

The cantonments are separated from the rest of the town by a small interval of broken ground covered with ruins. The buildings are very exten-

sive and scattered over a wide plain, but the greater part of them unoccupied, the forces now maintained here not being half so numerous as they used to be before the establishment of Nusseerabad and Neemuch, and the consequent removal of our advanced corps to a great distance westward. Still Muttra is an important station, from the vicinity of many wild and independent, though, at present, friendly Rajas, and from its forming a necessary link between Agra and the northern stations.

We breakfasted with Colonel Penny, who had provided an empty bungalow for Divine service. I had a congregation of about twenty-five persons, six of whom staid for the Sacrament, and I afterwards baptized some children. A miserable leper came soon after to ask alms, who said he had heard of my passing through the country, and had come two days' journey to beg from me. He was quite naked except a very small rag round his waist; his fingers had all nearly rotted off, and his legs and feet were in a wretched condition. I have seen, I think, fewer of these objects in Hindostan than in Bengal, but those I have seen are in every respect most pitiable. In addition to the horrors of the disease itself, the accursed religion of the Hindoos holds them out as objects of Heaven's wrath, and, unless they expiate their sins by being buried alive, as doomed in a future life to Padalon! They are consequently deprived of caste, can possess no property, and share far less than most other mendicants in the alms which Hindoo bounty dispenses in general with a tolerably liberal hand.

About two o'clock the Soubahdar and the other pilgrims returned in high spirits, having all bathed and gone through the necessary ceremonies. I completed their happiness for the day by an arrangement which I made, that a guard of honour, which Colonel Penny had assigned me, should stand sentry during my stay in Muttra, so that my escort should have the evening and night to themselves. There was no fear of this permission being abused ; they were all tired,—they had eaten their meal,—and the only further thing they desired was to sleep the twelve hours round.

We dined with Colonel Penny and met a numerous party of officers. The chief subjects of conversation were Nusseerabad, whither I was going, and which several of the party had recently left, and the late attack and plunder of Calpee. Of Nusseerabad the most dismal account was given, as a barren plain on the verge of the great salt desert, with very little water, and that little bad, and only one single tree in the whole cantonment. I know not from what singular fatality it has arisen, that almost all the principal establishments of the English in India have been fixed in bad situations. The reason which I have heard given is the unwillingness of Government to interfere with the comforts of their subjects, or to turn out people from their farms and villages, which has compelled them to fix on spots previously uninhabited and untilled, which of course, in an anciently-peopled country, have generally been neglected in consequence of some natural disadvantage. But it would be so

easy, at a moderate rate, to recompense any Zemindar or Ryut whom a new cantonment inconvenienced, and the bad effects of an unwholesome, or otherwise ill-situated station, are so great, that this is a reason which, though it was gravely given, I could hardly hear with gravity. The fact, however, is certain ; Secrole, the cantonments at Lucknow, nay, Calcutta itself, are all abominably situated. I have heard the same of Madras ; and now the lately-settled cantonment of Nusseerabad appears to be as objectionable as any of them.

The affair at Calpee has excited great surprise not unmixed with alarm. Many of the party maintained that Sindia was at the bottom of the transaction, and that it was the harbinger of a new war in central India ; but one gentleman, who came lately from Mhow, had no suspicion of the kind ; and though he thought it not unlikely that the marauders in question had been assembled in Sindia's territories, he did not think that the Maharaja was himself inclined to break with us.

January 10.—This morning's stage was eight coss, to a small village called Furrah ; it is built in a great measure within the enclosure of what has been, evidently, a very extensive serai, whose walls seem to have been kept up as a defence to the village. They have, however, not been its only defence, since on a little hill immediately above it is a square mud fort, with a round bastion at each flank, and a little outwork before the gate. It is now empty and neglected, but has evidently been in recent use, and might easily be again put into

sufficient repair to answer every purpose for which such a little fortress could be supposed calculated. Most of the villages in this part of Hindostan were anciently provided with a similar fastness, where the peasantry, their families, and cattle, might seek refuge in case of the approach of robbers or enemies. The strength of the British Government, and the internal peace which has flowed from it, have made these precautions, as well as the walls and towers of the greater towns, be almost universally neglected, though the recent misfortune at Calpee appears to prove that such means of defence may yet occasionally have their value.

The people and Tussildar of Furrah were very dilatory in bringing supplies, and the Sepoys were so cold, hungry, and indignant, that I thought there would have been broken heads. The Tussildar at length made his appearance in a hackery hung with red cloth, and drawn by two very fine bullocks, which trotted almost as well as the common horses of the country. He was followed by the usual aids, and matters were reconciled. The peasantry, my servants complained, were not only negligent, but uncivil, and seemed to have heard, probably, an exaggerated statement of the sack of Calpee.

Soon after we had encamped, a numerous party of Fakirs, and other similar vagabonds, like us, as it seemed, on their travels, appeared, and pitched their tents at a little distance. Dr. Smith foretold that we should lose some property by this contiguity, but there was no avoiding it, since neither

in law nor justice, could men in the open field object to others, travelling like themselves, taking up their abode in the same vicinity. In one respect they gave us less trouble than might have been expected, since they did not beg. A party of them, however, came forwards with a musician, and a boy dressed up in adjutant's feathers, with a bill of the same bird fastened to his head, and asked leave to shew off some tricks in tumbling and rope-dancing. On my assenting, in less time than I could have supposed possible, four very long bamboos were fixed in the ground, and a slack-rope suspended between them, on which the boy, throwing off his bird's dress, and taking a large balancing-pole in his hand, began to exhibit a series of tricks which proved him to be a funambulist of considerable merit. He was a little and very thin animal, but broad-shouldered and well made, and evidently possessed of no common share of strength as well as of agility and steadiness. Meantime, while he was gambolling above, the musician below, who was an old man, and whose real or assumed name was Hajee Baba, went through all the usual jests and contortions of our English "Mr. Merryman," sometimes affecting great terror at his companion's feats and the consequence of his falling,—sometimes bidding him "Salam to the Sahib Log," or challenging him to still greater feats of agility and dexterity.

Our road, during great part of this day's journey, had lain by the side of the Jumna, which is here very pretty, a wide and winding stream, with

woody banks, and the fields in its vicinity more fertile and green than any which I have for a long time looked on. We saw a small vessel with masts and sails dropping down the river ; but, except during the rains, its navigation is here so tedious and uncertain that few boats ever come up so high.

I heard this morning an account which interested and amused me, of the manner in which the Maharatta chief, Trimbuk-jee, whom I saw a prisoner at Chunar, had effected his escape from the British the first time he was seized by them. He was kept in custody at Tannah, near Bombay ; and while there, a common-looking Maharatta groom, with a good character in his hand, came to offer his services to the commanding officer. He was accepted, and had to keep his horse under the window of Trimbuk-jee's prison. Nothing remarkable was observed in his conduct, except a more than usual attention to his horse, and a habit, while currying and cleaning him, of singing verses of Maharatta songs, all apparently relating to his trade. At length Trimbuk-jee disappeared, and the groom followed him ; on which it was recollected that his singing had been made up of verses like the following :

“ Behind the bush the bowmen hide,
The horse beneath the tree ;
Where shall I find a knight will ride
The jungle paths with me ?
There are five and fifty coursers there,
And four and fifty men ;
When the fifty-fifth shall mount his steed,
The Deckan thrives again ! ”

This might have been a stratagem of the Scottish border, so complete a similarity of character and incident does a resemblance of habit and circumstance produce among mankind.

January 11.—This morning we arrived at Secundra, nine coss from Furrâh, a ruinous village and without a bazar, but remarkable for the magnificent tomb of Acbar, the most splendid building in its way which I had yet seen in India. It stands in a square area of about forty English acres, enclosed by an embattled wall, with octagonal towers at the angles surmounted by open pavilions, and four very noble gateways of red granite, the principal of which is inlaid with white marble, and has four high marble minarets. The space within is planted with trees and divided into green alleys, leading to the central building, which is a sort of solid pyramid surrounded externally with cloisters, galleries, and domes, diminishing gradually on ascending it, till it ends in a square platform of white marble, surrounded by most elaborate lattice-work of the same material, in the centre of which is a small altar tomb, also of white marble, carved with a delicacy and beauty which do full justice to the material, and to the graceful forms of Arabic characters which form its chief ornament. At the bottom of the building, in a small but very lofty vault, is the real tomb of this great monarch, plain and unadorned, but also of white marble. There are many other ruins in the vicinity, some of them apparently handsome, but Acbar's tomb leaves a stranger little time or inclination to look at any

thing else. Government have granted money for the repair of the tomb, and an officer of engineers is employed on it. A serjeant of artillery is kept in the place, who lives in one of the gateways; his business is to superintend a plantation of sissoo-trees made by Dr. Wallich. He says the soil does not appear to suit them; they grow, however, but by no means rapidly. For fruit-trees, particularly the orange, the soil is very favourable, and the tall tamarinds and the generally neglected state of the garden afford more picturesque points of view than large buildings usually are seen in.

The next morning, January 12th, we proceeded to Mr. Irving's house, near Agra, about six miles, through a succession of ruins, little less continuous and desolate than those round Delhi. I noticed, however, that some of the old tombs have been formed into dwelling-houses, and Mr. Irving's is one of this description. I found there a very comfortable room prepared for myself, with plenty of space in the compound for my encampment.

In the evening I went with Mr. Irving to see the city, the fort, and the Jumna Musjeed. The city is large, old, and ruinous, with little to attract attention beyond that picturesque mixture of houses, balconies, projecting roofs, and groupes of people in the eastern dress, which is common to all Indian towns. The fort is very large and ancient, surrounded with high walls and towers of red stone, which command some noble views of the city, its neighbourhood, and the windings of the Jumna. The principal sights, however, which it contains, are the

Motee Musjeed, a beautiful mosque of white marble, carved with exquisite simplicity and elegance, and the palace built by Acbar, in a great degree of the same material, and containing some noble rooms, now sadly disfigured and destroyed by neglect, and by being used as warehouses, armories, offices, and lodging-rooms for the garrison.

The hall, now used as the "Dewanny Aum," or public court of justice, is a splendid edifice, supported by pillars and arches of white marble, as large and more nobly simple than that of Delhi. The ornaments, carving, and Mosaic of the smaller apartments, in which was formerly the Zennanah, are equal or superior to any thing which is described as found in the Alhambra. The view from these rooms is very fine, at the same time that there are some, adapted for the hot winds, from which light is carefully excluded. This suite is lined with small mirrors in fantastic frames ; a cascade of water, also surrounded by mirrors, has been made to gush from a recess at the upper end, and marble channels, beautifully inlaid with cornelians, agates, and jasper, convey the stream to every side of the apartment. In another of the towers are baths of equal beauty, one of which, a single block of white marble, Lord Hastings caused to be forced up from its situation, not without considerable injury both to the bath itself and the surrounding pavement, in order to carry it down to Calcutta. It was, however, too heavy for the common budge-row in use on the Jumna, and the bath remains to shame its spoliator. Should the plan, which has

been often talked of, of having a separate Government for central India, ever be carried into execution, this would unquestionably be the Government house. It might still be restored at less expense than building a new residence for the Governor, and there is, at present, no architect in India able to build even a lodge in the same style. The Jumna Musjeed is not by any means so fine as that of Delhi. It is very picturesque, however, and the more so from its neglected state, and the grass and peepul-trees which grow about its lofty domes.

Archdeacon Corrie's celebrated convert, Abdul Musseeh, breakfasted this morning at Mr. Irving's ; he is a very fine old man, with a magnificent grey beard, and much more gentlemanly manners than any Christian native whom I have seen. His rank, indeed, previous to his conversion, was rather elevated, since he was master of the jewels to the court of Oude, an appointment of higher estimation in Eastern palaces than in those of Europe, and the holder of which has always a high salary. Abdul Musseeh's present appointments, as Christian Missionary, are sixty rupees a month, and of this he gives away at least half ! Who can dare to say that this man has changed his faith from any interested motives ? He is a very good Hindoostanee, Persian, and Arabic scholar, but knows no English. There is a small congregation of native Christians, converted by Mr. Corrie when he was Chaplain at Agra, and now kept together by Abdul Musseeh. The earnest desire of this good man is to be ordained a Clergyman of the Church of England, and

if God spares his life and mine, I hope, during the Ember weeks in this next autumn, to confer orders on him. He is every way fit for them, and is a most sincere Christian, quite free, so far as I could observe, from all conceit or enthusiasm. His long eastern dress, his long grey beard, and his calm resigned countenance, give him already almost the air of an apostle¹.

January 13.—I went to see the celebrated Tage-mahal, of which it is enough to say that, after hearing its praises ever since I had been in India, its beauty rather exceeded than fell short of my expectations. There was much, indeed, which I was not prepared for. The surrounding garden, which as well as the Tage itself, is kept in excellent order by Government, with its marble fountains, beautiful cypresses and other trees, and pro-

¹ Abdul Musseeh was converted to Christianity, and baptized in the Old Church at Calcutta, when he was about forty years of age. He was, subsequently, employed for eight years by the Church Missionary Society as Catechist, and received Lutheran ordination in the year 1820, from the hands of the Missionaries of that Society. In December, 1825, the Bishop conferred on him, together with three other Missionaries, the rite of Episcopal ordination; the Articles, the various oaths, and the ordination service, having been translated, for his use, into Hindoostanee. The Bishop also read a considerable part of the ceremony in that language. Abdul Musseeh, immediately after, went to Lucknow, where he resided, with the exception of a visit to Cawnpoor, till his death, which happened on the 4th of March, 1827, occasioned by mortification proceeding from a neglected carbuncle. The Resident, Mr. Ricketts, who had always behaved to him with the utmost kindness and liberality, read the burial service at his grave, and ordered a monument to be erected to his memory, with an inscription in English and Persian. Among other bequests, Abdul Musseeh left his books to the Bible Society.—Ed.

fusion of flowering shrubs, contrasts very finely with the white marble of which the tomb itself is composed, and takes off, by partially concealing it, from that stiffness which belongs more or less to every highly-finished building. The building itself is raised on an elevated terrace of white and yellow marble, and having at its angles four tall minarets of the same material. The Tage contains, as usual, a central hall about as large as the interior of the Ratcliffe library, in which, enclosed within a carved screen of elaborate tracery, are the tombs of the Begum Noor-jehan, Shahjehan's beloved wife, to whom it was erected, and by her side, but a little raised above her, of the unfortunate Emperor himself. Round this hall are a number of smaller apartments, corridors, &c. and the windows are carved in lattices of the same white marble with the rest of the building, and the screen. The pavement is in alternate squares of white, and, what is called in Europe, sienna marble, the walls, screens, and tombs are covered with flowers and inscriptions, executed in beautiful Mosaic of cornelians, lapis-lazuli, and jasper; and yet, though every thing is finished like an ornament for a drawing-room chimney-piece, the general effect produced is rather solemn and impressive than gaudy. The parts which I like least are the great dome and the minarets. The bulbous swell of the former I think clumsy, and the minarets have nothing to recommend them but their height and the beauty of their materials. But the man must have more criticism than taste or feeling about him, who could allow such imper-

fections to weigh against the beauties of the Taje-mahal. The Jumna washes one side of the garden, and there are some remains of a bridge which was designed by Shahjehan, with the intention, as the story goes, to build a second Taje of equal beauty for his own separate place of interment, on the opposite side of the river.

On that side are some interesting ruins of other structures, more especially the tomb of Etmun ud Dowlah, prime minister of Shahjehan. It is said to be very beautiful, but I did not see it, since during the rest of my stay at Agra I was confined by a feverish cold, and was barely able to go out on Friday to hold a Confirmation, with a voice more completely lost than I ever remember happening to me before. I received very great kindness and hospitality from Mr. and Mrs. Irving, and on Sunday, though against Dr. Smith's advice, I preached and administered the Sacrament, and did not feel myself the worse for it.

The number of persons confirmed was about forty, half of whom were native Christians, mostly old persons and converts of Mr. Corrie's during his residence here. Abdul Musseeh told me there were a good many more scattered up and down in the neighbouring towns of Coel, Allyghur, and Etwah, whither he went from time to time, but who were too far off to attend on this occasion. Of several he spoke as elderly persons, who had been in the Maharatta service during Penn's time, of European extraction, but who knew no language but Hindoostanee, and were very glad to have re-

religious instruction afforded them in that language. Many of them gladly attend on his and Mr. Irving's ministry, but others are zealous Roman Catholics, and adhere closely to the Priest of Agra.

One of these Indo-Europeans is an old Colonel, of French extraction, but completely Indian in colour, dress, language, and ideas. He is rich, and has a large family of daughters, two or three of whom he has married, rather advantageously, to some of the wealthy country-born English. But no man is allowed to see any of these young ladies till he has had his offer accepted by the father, and till it is perfectly understood that he is pledged to marry one of them. He is then introduced behind the purdahs of the Zennanah, and allowed to take his choice! The poor girls, of course, are never once consulted in the transaction. Mr. Irving celebrated one of these marriages, at which, except the bride, no female was visible, though he was told that the rest were allowed to peep from behind the curtains.

I took this opportunity of enquiring in what degree of favour the name of the French stood in this part of India, where, for so many years together, it was paramount. I was told that many people were accustomed to speak of them as often oppressive and avaricious, but as of more conciliating and popular manners than the English Sahibs. Many of them, indeed, like this old Colonel, had completely adopted the Indian dress and customs, and most of them were free from that exclusive and intolerant spirit, which makes the English,

wherever they go, a caste by themselves, disliking and disliked by all their neighbours. Of this foolish, surly, national pride, I see but too many instances daily, and I am convinced it does us much harm in this country. We are not guilty of injustice, or wilful oppression, but we shut out the natives from our society, and a bullying, insolent manner is continually assumed in speaking to them.

CHAPTER XXI.

AGRA TO JYEPPOOR.

Preparations for the Journey through the independent States of Western India—Futtehpoor—City of Acbar—Great Mosque—Palace—Bhurt-poor—Mode of sinking Wells—Letter from the Raja of Bhurt-poor—Good State of his Country—Sir David Ochterlony—Sir John Malcolm—Wuerh—Mowah—Frontier of Jyepoor—Idol carried to Bindrabund—Deosa—Hindoo Festival—Arrival at Jyepoor.

JANUARY 17.—I sent off my tents this morning to a small village about nine miles from Agra, and two on the Agra side of the little town of Kerowlee, and drove over myself in the afternoon. I had found it necessary, during my stay at Agra, to make many alterations in, and some additions to my usual domestic arrangements, preparatory to leaving the Company's territory for my long journey through the independent states of Rajpootana, Meywar, &c. My tents were only adapted for cold weather, and would prove a very insufficient protection against either the sun or the storms of central India, being of European construction, and formed simply of one fold of thin canvas lined with baize. The necessity being admitted by all parties, I purchased two, which were on sale in the city, on the Company's account, there being none of any sort at the Dépôt. My new lodgings

were not so roomy or convenient as my old, but they answered very well, and every body tells me I shall find the advantage when the hot winds begin to blow. Another necessary was a fresh supply of live-stock. I had before been content to carry a few fowls on the back of one of the camels, and to trust to the supplies which the villages afforded for a kid or a sheep occasionally. But we were now going to countries where no Mussulmans are found, where there are few great cities, and a very scattered population of villagers, who consume no animal food themselves,—who have no supplies of the kind for strangers,—and, above all, who are now in a state of absolute famine. And though by myself, it must be a desolate country indeed where I should feel want, I was bound to consider that I was not alone, and that my companions also required attention. I was advised to buy some sheep, which were to be driven with us and killed as they were wanted. These, with some salt beef and tongues, were thought sufficient to carry us to Guzerat. At Nusseerabad no supplies of any kind are to be looked for. A solar hat and green shade were next recommended, and pressed on my acceptance by the kindness of Mrs. Irving. A spare saddle, and a store of horse-shoes, were also declared to be necessary, and, in short, so many things were to be procured, that, had I been actually going into the interior of Africa, a less formidable preparation might, I should have thought, have sufficed. Some of my bearers, too, declared they neither would nor dared go beyond

the limits of the Company's Raj! This was at first likely to be the greatest difficulty of all, since there were at Agra none to be obtained who would undertake to go further than Nusseerabad, and there, there are absolutely none to be had. A small advance of wages, however, induced most of them to promise anew they would "follow me to the world's end." The very deep and difficult wells which I am told to expect in our progress to the south-west, made it necessary for me to hire another bheestie, to draw water for myself and my horses. All these difficulties I had little doubt that I should find extremely exaggerated; but I was compelled, in my local ignorance, to follow the opinions of those who had local knowledge, and who evidently considered my journey as one of an arduous nature.

For the alarm and reluctance expressed by the natives of Hindostan to go into these western states, many good reasons may be given. But a very few years have passed away since the British Government had neither influence nor authority in these districts, which, between the Maharattas, the Rajpoots, the Mewattees, and the Seiks, were in a constant state of intestine war, and as dangerous for travellers as the interior of Arabia is at this moment. At that time a person wishing to go into these provinces, could not, as I am assured, have obtained bearers for less than eight or ten rupees a month; and the merchants travelled in caravans, paying high rates for protection to every little plundering Raja. Now the Maharattas are sub-

dued and driven out of the country,—the Mewattees are in a great measure reclaimed,—the Seiks are fully employed at home, and the Rajpoot princes and nobles are kept in awe by British Residents and British garrisons. It still, however, is spoken of as a wild, dreary, and inhospitable country, where provisions and water, fruit and forage, are scarce,—where thieves are numerous, and regular inhabitants few—where a servant must look for inconvenience and fatigue, and where he can expect few of those circumstances of amusement or gratification, which, in Hindostan proper, make many of this class of men prefer a rambling to a settled and stationary service. I was told to expect at this place a great desertion of my Bengalee servants also. But nothing of the kind has occurred : even if they talk with some dismay of accompanying me through the desert and over the sea, they like still less the notion of finding their own way back to Calcutta. They all say they never heard of such a journey as mine before, and that “neither mountains nor any thing else stand in my way.” This is all absurd enough at the present moment ; but the recollection of where I am, and the circumstances of convenience and safety under which I have traversed, and am about, if it please God, to traverse regions which are laid down as a *terra incognita* in Arrowsmith’s map of 1816, ought to make, and I hope does make, a strong impression on my mind, of thankfulness to that Great God, whose providence has opened to the British nation, so wide and so untried a field of usefulness,—and

of anxiety, lest we should any of us, in our station, fall short of those duties which this vast increase of power and dominion imposes on us. I am often ready to break into lamentations that, where so much is to do in my own peculiar profession, the means at my disposal enable me to accomplish so little. But I ought to be anxious, far more, not to fall short in my exertions of those means which I have, and to keep my attention steadily fixed on professional objects, in order that, what I cannot do myself, I may at least lead others to think of, and perhaps to accomplish.

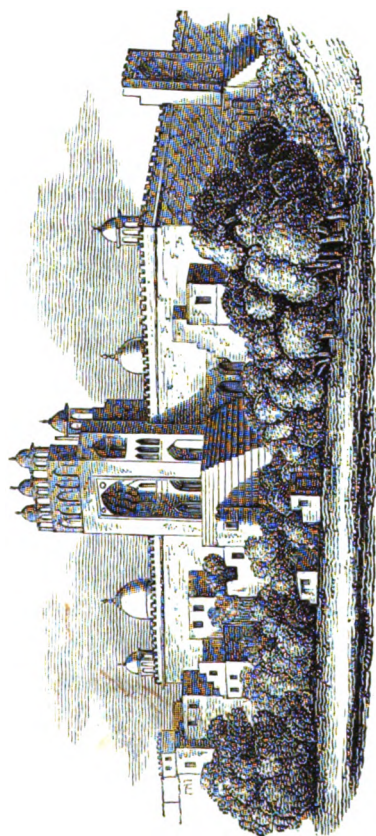
The Thannadar of Kerowlee is a very intelligent old soldier, with certificates of good conduct from all the officers of distinction who commanded in Lord Lake's Maharatta war, and able to speak of most of the events which occurred in it. I was sorry to find that during the early part of that war, some of the British officers disgraced themselves by rapacity and extortion. Such instances, I believe and hope, are now neither of frequent nor easy occurrence.

January 18.—We went on this morning to Futtehpoor-sicri, about ten miles, through a verdant and tolerably well-cultivated country, but with few trees. We passed Kerowlee, a small town, with a ruined rampart and towers, seated on a low gravelly hill, with a few poor attempts at gardens round it. The country all seemed to have benefited greatly by the late rain, which is still standing in pools in many parts of the road. There had, indeed, been more, and more recent rain here than what we saw.

in Delhi. The approach to Futtehpoor is striking ; it is surrounded by a high stone wall, with battlements and round towers, like the remaining part of the city walls at Oxford. Within this is a wide extent of ruined houses and mosques, interspersed with fields cultivated with rice and mustard, and a few tamarind trees, and nearly in the middle, on a high ridge of rocky hills, is a range of ruinous palaces, serais, and other public buildings, in the best style of Mussulman architecture ; and to form the centre of the picture, a noble mosque, in good repair, and in dimensions equal, I should think, to the Jumna Musjeed of Delhi.

This town was the favourite residence of Acbar, and here, in his expeditions, he usually left his wives and children, under the care of his most trusted friend, Sheikh Soliman. The mosques, the palace, and the ramparts, are all Acbar's work, and nearly in the same style with the castle of Agra and his own tomb at Secundra. The two former, are, however, plainer than this last, and there is a far less allowance of white marble.

We found our tents pitched among the ruins and rubbish, about a bow-shot from the foot of the hill, and in full view of the great gate of the mosque, which is approached by the noblest flight of steps I ever saw. The morning was still cool, and we determined to see the curiosities without loss of time. The steps of which I have spoken lead to a fine arch surmounted by a lofty tower ; thence we pass into a quadrangle of about five hundred feet square, with a very lofty and majestic cloister all



MOSQUE AT FUTAHPOOR-SICRI.



round, a large mosque surmounted by three fine domes of white marble on the left hand, and opposite to the entrance two tombs of very elaborate workmanship, of which that to the right contains several monuments of the imperial family ; that to the left a beautiful chapel of white marble, the shrine of Sheikh Soliman, who had the good fortune to be a saint as well as a statesman.

The impression which this whole view produced on me will be appreciated when I say, that there is no quadrangle either in Oxford or Cambridge fit to be compared with it, either in size, or majestic proportions, or beauty of architecture. It is kept in substantial repair by the British Government, and its grave and solid style makes this an easier task than the intricate and elaborate inlaid work of Secundra and the Taje-mahal. The interior of the mosque itself is fine, and in the same simple character of grandeur, but the height of the portal tower, and the magnificence of the quadrangle had raised my expectations too high, and I found that these were the greatest as well as the most striking beauties of Futtehpour.

A little to the right is the palace, now all in ruins except a small part which is inhabited by the Tusildar of the district. We rambled some time among its courts, and through a range of stables worthy of an Emperor, consisting of a long and wide street, with a portico on each side, fifteen feet deep, supported with carved stone pillars in front, and roofed with enormous slabs of stone, reaching from the colonnade to the wall. There are four buildings

particularly worthy of notice, one a small but richly-ornamented house, which is shewn as the residence of Beerbal the Emperor's favourite minister, whom the Mussulmans accuse of having infected him with the strange religious notions, with which, in the latter part of his life, he sought to inoculate his subjects. Another is a very beautiful octagonal pavilion in the corner of the court, which appears to have been the Zennanah, and was variously stated to us to have been the Emperor's private study, or the bed-chamber of one of his wives who was a daughter of the Sultan of Constantinople. It has three large windows filled with an exquisite tracery of white marble, and all its remaining wall is carved with trees, bunches of grapes, and the figures of different kinds of birds and beasts, of considerable merit in their execution, but the two last disfigured by the bigotry of Aurungzebe, who, as is well known, sought to make amends for his own abominable cruelty and wickedness towards his father and brothers, by a more than usual zeal for the traditions and observances of Islam. The third is a little building which, if its traditional destination be correct, I wonder Aurungzebe allowed to stand. It consists merely of a shrine or canopy supported by four pillars, which the Mussulman ciceroni of the place pretend was devoted by Acbar to the performance of magical rites. Whatever its use may have been, it is not without beauty. The fourth is a singular pavilion, in the centre of which is a pillar or stone pulpit richly carved, approached by four stone galleries from different sides of the

room, on which the Emperor used to sit on certain occasions of state, while his subjects were admitted below to present their petitions. It is a mere capriccio, with no merit except its carving, but is remarkable as being one of the most singular buildings I have seen, and commanding from its terraced-roof a very advantageous view of the greater part of the city, and a wide extent of surrounding country.

Of this last much appears to have been laid out in an extensive lake, of which the dam is still to be traced, and the whole hill on which the palace stands bears marks of terraces and gardens, to irrigate which an elaborate succession of wells, cisterns, and wheels appears to have been contrived adjoining the great mosque, and forcing up the water nearly to the height of its roof. The cisterns are still useful as receptacles for rain-water, but the machinery is long since gone to decay. On the whole, Futtehpoor is one of the most interesting places which I have seen in India, and it was to me the more so, because, as it happened, I had heard little about it, and was by no means prepared to expect buildings of so much magnitude and splendour.

Mr. Lushington was forced to leave me to return to Lucknow, and we parted with mutual hopes that we might often meet again, but in India how many chances are there against such hopes being accomplished! If his health is spared he will, I hope and believe, be a valueable man in this country, inasmuch as he has memory, application, good

sense, excellent principles both religious and moral ; and, what I have seldom seen in young Indian civilians, a strong desire to conciliate the minds and improve the condition of the inhabitants of the country.

After dinner I again walked to the mosque and went to the top of the gateway tower, which commands a very extensive view. The most remarkable object in the distance was the rampart of Bhurt-poor, eight coss from us, and hardly to be distinguished by the naked eye, but sufficiently visible with a pocket telescope. A number of miserable dependants on the religious establishment came up and begged for charity. One was blind, but officiated as porter so far as keeping the keys of the tower and other lock-up places. Another was deaf and dumb, and filled the place of sweeper ; there were also some poor old women who "abode," as they told me, "in the temple gate, and made prayer night and day." These people, as well as the two principal Muezzins, who had been my ciceroni through the day, were very thankful for the trifles I gave them, and begged me in return "to eat some of the bread of the sanctuary," under which character they produced a few little round cakes of barley-meal, stuck over with something like sugar. On leaving the building I was surprised to hear a deep-toned bell pealing from its interior, but on asking what it was, was told that it was only used to strike the hours on. Had I not asked the question, I might have been tempted to suppose (with the ingenious Master Peter in Don Quixote's cele-

brated puppet-show) that "the Moors really used bells in their Churches as well as the Christians." As it was, the sound had a pleasing effect, and increased the collegiate character of the building.

January 19.—We rode this morning ten miles through a tolerably-cultivated country, but strangely overspread with ruins, to a large dilapidated village named Khanwah. In our way we had a heavy shower of rain, and rain continued to fall at intervals through the greater part of the day. On my arrival at Khanwah, I found that this place, though laid down in Arrowsmith's map as within the British boundary, was in truth a part of the territory of Bhurtpoor, and that for the two following marches I should also be under the Raja's authority. Ignorant of this circumstance myself, I had omitted to procure a purwanu, which might have been obtained in a few hours from his vakeel resident in Agra, and without which none of his officers were likely to give me any assistance in my progress through his country; the people were civil, but pleaded that they had received no notice or instructions concerning my arrival, and that, without orders, they could not venture to levy the necessary supplies on the peasants, who, on the other hand, were not willing to sell the grass and fuel which they had collected for their own use, unless they were called on to do so in a lawful manner. At last, after a good part of the morning had past away, the Zemindar of the place, a venerable old man like a middling farmer, took the business on himself, and supplied us from his own stores, on the

assurance not only of payment, but of a letter of recommendation to the civility and kindness of any English who might pass that way. The business was thus settled for the day, but in order to prevent its recurrence the next morning, I sent a letter to the Raja, in which I explained who I was, and requested him to give the needful purwanu to the bearer. It was despatched by the most intelligent of the judge's people to the court of Bhurtpoor.

Khanwah is at the foot of a remarkable ridge of grey granite, which protrudes itself, like the spine of a huge skeleton half buried, from the red soil and red rock of the neighbourhood. On its top is a small mosque, and, though in a Hindoo country, the great majority of the inhabitants of this village are Mussulmans. As I passed through the principal street in my evening's walk, I saw a very young man naked and covered with chalk and ashes, his hair wreathed with withered leaves and flowers, working with his hands and a small trowel in a hole about big enough to hide him if he stooped down. I asked him if he were sinking a well, but a by-stander told me that he was a Mussulman Fakir from the celebrated shrine near Agmere, that this was his dwelling, and that he used to make a fire at the bottom and cower over it. They called this a Suttee, but explained themselves to mean that he would not actually kill, but only roast himself by way of penance. I attempted, as far as I could, to reason with him, but obtained no answer except a sort of faint smile. His countenance was pretty strongly marked by insanity. I gave him a

few pice, which he received in silence, and laid down on a stone, then touched his forehead respectfully, and resumed his work, scraping with his hands like a mole.

The houses in this neighbourhood are all of red sand-stone, and several of them are supported by many small pillars internally, and roofed with large stone slabs laid from one pillar to the other. Wood is very scarce and dear. There were no boughs to be had for the elephants and camels, to which, therefore, it was necessary to give an extra supply of gram, and the only fuel which could be found for our camp was dried cow-dung. There are, however, a few scattered trees here and there, one belonging to a species of fir which I had never before seen, and on the road from Futtehpoor we passed a fine mangoe-tree, the first I had seen since leaving Delhi, except in the gardens of Secundra and the Tâge.

The wells of this country, some of which are very deep, are made in a singular manner. They build a tower of masonry of the diameter required, and twenty or thirty feet high from the surface of the ground. This they allow to stand a year or more, till its masonry is rendered firm and compact by time, then gradually undermine and promote its sinking into the sandy soil, which it does without difficulty and all together. When level with the surface they raise its wall higher, and so go on, throwing out the sand and raising the wall till they have reached the water. If they adopted our method, the soil is so light that it would fall in on

them before they could possibly raise the wall from the bottom, nor without the wall could they sink to any considerable depth. I forgot to mention that the day before we left Agra, the poor camel-driver, whom I had left in a jungle-fever at Moradabad, arrived safely and in restored health to join me. He had been very ill, and spoke with extreme gratitude of the kindness shewn him by the staff-surgeon, Mr. Bell, who had, he said, taken great care of him, and had now procured him from the commissariat, an advance of part of his pay, and a camel to ride on for his journey from Moradabad hither. It was pleasing to see the joy with which this lad was received by his comrades, who had given him up for lost. I wrote to Mr. Bell to thank him.

January 20.—Before day-break this morning, I was told that a vakeel from the Raja of Bhurtpoor had arrived with a letter and present of fruit from his master. The messenger announced himself as treasurer to the Raja. He was a very tall and fine-looking old man, handsomely dressed, but with a small train of attendants. He expressed the Raja's regret that I did not intend to visit Bhurtpoor, and the pleasure which he had promised himself in shewing me some good hunting. The letter was enclosed in a silk bag, and sealed with a broad seal like that of an University diploma. The vakeel said that he had orders to attend me in my remaining progress through the Bhurtpoor territories to procure supplies, but seemed surprised on finding that I meant to proceed to Pharsah that

day. He said, however, that he would follow me as soon as his cattle could travel, and of course I did not wish to hurry him, particularly since the suwarr had gone on directly from Bhurtpoor to the encamping ground with all necessary powers. The vakeel had travelled, not on horseback, but in a covered carriage drawn by oxen.

From Khanwah to Pharsah is reckoned seven coss. The coss in this neighbourhood are long, and the distance, so far as I could judge, is above fourteen miles. The country, though still bare of wood, has more scattered trees than we had seen for many days back, and notwithstanding that the soil is sandy, and only irrigated from wells, it is one of the best-cultivated and watered tracts which I have seen in India. The crops of corn now on the ground were really beautiful, that of cotton, though gone by, shewed marks of having been a very good one; what is a sure proof of wealth, I saw several sugar-mills and large pieces of ground whence the cane had just been cleared, and, contrary to the usual habits of India, where the cultivators keep as far as they can from the high-way, to avoid the various molestations to which they are exposed from thieves and travellers, there was often only a narrow path-way winding through the green wheat and mustard crop, and even this was crossed continually by the channels which conveyed water to the furrows. The population did not seem great, but the few villages which we saw were apparently in good condition and repair, and the whole afforded so pleasing a picture of industry,

and was so much superior to any thing which I had been led to expect in Rajpootana, or which I had seen in the Company's territories since leaving the southern parts of Rohilcund, that I was led to suppose that either the Raja of Bhurtpoor was an extremely exemplary and parental governor, or that the system of management adopted in the British provinces was in some way or other less favourable to the improvement and happiness of the country than that of some of the Native states.

What the old Jemautdar of Khanwah said as to the rent he paid to Government, and the answers which he made to some questions put to him, were not, however, such as would lead one to expect an industrious or prosperous peasantry. No certain rent is fixed by Government, but the state takes every year what it thinks fit, leaving only what, in its discretion, it regards as a sufficient maintenance for the Zemindars and Ryuts. This is pretty nearly the system which has produced such ruinous effects in Oude, but which is of course tempered in these smaller states by the facility of bringing complaints to the ear of the Sovereign, by the want of power in the Sovereign himself to withstand any general rising, to which his tyranny might in the long run drive his subjects, and most of all, by the immediate and perceptible loss of income which he would sustain, if by dealing too hard with any particular village, he made its inhabitants emigrate to the territories of his neighbour. Nor must the old hereditary attachment be lost sight of, which makes

the rulers or subjects of a Jât or Rajpoot state regard each other as kindred, and feel a pride, the one in the power and splendour of a chief who is the head of his clan, the other in the numbers and prosperity of those who constitute his society and court in time of peace, and in war his only army.

The contingent which Bhurtpoor is bound to bring to the aid of the British Government in case of war on this frontier, is 700 horse; but on necessity the Raja might, I should conceive, raise many more, since the much smaller state of Bul-lumhur rated its means at 500 cavalry and 1500 infantry. The standing army of Bhurtpoor, however, probably falls short of 300 men. No more, indeed, are necessary, than will suffice for the purposes of state and to keep down robbers, and the Raja may be supposed to lay by a considerable surplus revenue.

The present Raja is said to be a young man of very pleasing manners and address. During the Pindarree war he came in person to Lord Hastings' camp with his contingent, but expressed considerable uneasiness as to the light in which he might possibly be regarded by the British Government, and how far his father's gallant and successful defence of Bhurtpoor might be remembered to his disadvantage. He was much tranquillized on being told that his tribe and himself were only the more respected and confided in by their present allies, for the bravery and fidelity which they had shown to their former Maharatta Suzerains, and the perfect system of non-interference, which has been

since pursued towards him, is said to have gone far to remove whatever jealousy might still be lurking in his mind. At present there seems no doubt that all the smaller princes of this part of India have been great gainers by the rise of the British power on the ruins of that of Sindia and Holkar. They have all of them peace and tranquillity, which for many years they had never enjoyed for three months together. Many have had additional territory given them, and all have their revenues in a more flourishing state than they had been in the memory of man. The organization, therefore, of this new confederacy, if it may be called so, may seem to be the most brilliant and successful measure of Lord Hastings' administration, and one from which, as yet, almost unmingled good has flowed to the people and nobles of Western and Central Hindostan. I confess I am tempted to wish that more of the country over which our influence extends were divided into similar fiefs and petty feudal lordships.

Sir David Ochterlony, who, as agent to the Governor General, is the common arbitrator and referee in the disputes of these little sovereigns, is said to maintain an almost kingly state. His income from different sources is little less than 15,000 s. rupees monthly, and he spends it almost all. Dr. Smith, in his late march from Mhow to Meerut, passed by Sir David's camp. The "burra Sahib," or great man, was merely travelling with his own family and personal followers from Delhi to Jyepoor, but his retinue, including servants, escort,

European and native aides-de-camp, and the various non-descripts of an Asiatic train, together with the apparatus of horses, elephants, and camels,—the number of his tents, and the size of the enclosure hung round with red cloth, by which his own and his daughter's private tents were fenced in from the eyes of the profane, were what an European, or even an old Indian, whose experience had been confined to Bengal, would scarcely be brought to credit. All this is at least harmless, and so far as it suits the habits and ideas of the natives themselves, it may have a good effect. But in Agra and Delhi, though Sir David is uniformly spoken of as a kind, honourable, and worthy man, I was shocked to find that the venality and corruption of the people by whom he is surrounded, was a matter of exceeding scandal. Against one of his moonshees it appears he had been frequently warned without effect, till at length, in the course of a casual conversation with the Emperor's treasurer, Sir David found to his astonishment, that his own name stood as a pensioner on the poor old sovereign's civil list, to the amount of 1000 rupees monthly! The moonshee had demanded it in his master's name; to refuse was out of the question, and delicacy had prevented the Emperor from naming the subject to the person whom, as he supposed, he was laying under an obligation! So careful ought public men in India to be that their servants do not abuse their authority. But, how great must be the difficulties attendant on power in these provinces, when, except Sir John Malcolm,

I have heard of no one whom all parties agree in commending. His talents, his accessibility, his firmness, his conciliating manners, and admirable knowledge of the native language and character, are spoken of in the same terms by all.

The village of Pharsah stands on the side of a small hill of sandstone, below which winds what is now a dry expanse of sand, but in the rainy season is said to be a considerable nuddee. The village contains a fortified house of the Raja's, now empty and ruinous, but built in by no means a bad taste, and having its surrounding court ornamented with a range of handsome stone cloisters, lining the inside of the mud rampart.

In the evening we walked into the neighbouring fields, the greater part of which were covered with beautiful crops of green wheat. The soil is, however, mere sand, but under the sun of India, even sand becomes fertile by irrigation. So sensible are the people of this truth, that, notwithstanding the recent rains, we found them every where busy with their bullocks at the wheels of their wells, raising water to the "gools," (small channels) which convey its rills to their fields. The work is toilsome, and must be expensive, but both labour and expence are amply repaid by such crops as their fields now promise. I observed that the men who were filling the gools had their spears stuck in the ground close to them. I asked if this were a necessary precaution, and was told that "now the times were so peaceable there was no fear, but that the dustoor had begun in time of trouble, and it

was well to keep it up lest trouble should come again." Travellers, as a matter of course, are all armed, but the peasantry, in general, do not wear so warlike an aspect as those of Oude. I had heard a different account of them, but ten years' peace are already enough to have produced a considerable effect on their habits and feelings.

I saw a great number of pea-fowl and of the beautiful greenish pigeon common in this country. Both the one and the other were as tame as the tamest barn-door fowl, and scarcely troubled themselves to get out of the way. Dr. Smith observed that he had never seen a peacock with its train displayed. This, if generally true, is a curious fact, for their feathers and their habits in other respects resemble exactly those of Europe. They are a great ornament to the country.

The Jât women are, I think, rather taller and more robust than those of Hindostan; they are all dressed in red shawl-like mantles, which have a better appearance than the dirty and coarse cotton cloth which the Hindoostanee and Bengalee females wrap round them. We were now completely out of the regular Dâk, but the Raja's vakeel undertook to forward some letters for me to Agra, which city he called Acbar-abad.

January 21.—From Pharsah to Wuerh is five long coss, during which we gradually approached one of the chains of low hills I have mentioned; they are very naked and sandy. The plain was not so well cultivated as that over which we had passed the day before, and seemed to have suffered

from drought. We saw two large spaces enclosed with mounds of earth, with good stone sluices, which appeared to have been tanks, but were now quite dry, and partially cultivated within with wheat and cotton. A large herd of deer were grazing on the plain; they were perfectly tame, and allowed us to ride up near enough to examine them with ease. One of the males was very beautiful, and of a singular colour, pye-balled black and white, like what are called in England blanket cows. The others were dappled red with white bellies as usual.

We overtook a body of people going to a marriage, with a couple of large banners, two kettle-drums on a camel, several horns and other musical instruments, and two or three hackeries full of men with pink turbans and holiday faces. Our falling in with them was lucky, since we had lost our way, and none of our horsemen could give any guess at the situation of Wuerh. About a mile further, however, an extensive line of groves came into view, and shewed that we were approaching a place of some consequence, while the care with which every foot of ground was enclosed and improved, spoke well for the industry of its inhabitants. We found it a large town, surrounded by a high mud rampart, at the gate of which we were stopped by a decent-looking elderly man, who saluted me, and said that I should find my tents by following a path which he pointed out among the orchards and gardens outside the wall. The truth, however, appeared to be that he did not

like us to enter his fortress, for it was not till we had nearly gone half round the town, that we found the tents pitched in a fine tope, at a short distance from a gate directly opposite to that at which he had prevented us from entering. If he feared to put us in possession of the plan of his castle, he could not, as it happened, have taken a better way to enable us to gain all the military knowledge which was necessary, since our path wound close under the wall, and we saw all its principal flanks and lines of defence. The wall is of earth, high and steep, well flanked by semi-circular bastions, with a wide but shallow ditch filled up in several places, and without a glacis. If well defended, it would scarcely yield to a coup de main, but might be breached, I should think, in a few hours. There were loop-holes for musquetry in the parapets of the bastions, but I saw no cannon. The rampart was in many places much decayed, but bore evident marks of having recently received considerable repairs,—a measure which may have been suggested either by the disastrous reports with regard to the British arms in the east, which had been so industriously circulated, or still more likely, by the quarrel between the Rannee of Jyepoor and the British Resident, and the retreat of the latter from the city. It is not necessary to suppose, as some of the Eurpeans in Agra do, that if our Government had really tottered the Raja of Bhurtpoor would have rejoiced in an opportunity of helping it down the hill. However well he may wish us, (and he has been, certainly, a gainer

by our predominance,) in a time of universal war and trouble, such as would probably follow our evacuation of this part of the country, it would be highly desirable that his castles should be found in a state of good repair. And this is a sufficient motive for the repairs which I saw at Wuerh.

The grove where the tents were pitched was so close and shady that it would have been delightful during the warmer months ; as it was, I should have preferred the plain, for it was so dark in my tent that I could hardly see to write. There was, however, no choice of situation, since the plain for a considerable distance round the town was so highly cultivated and so much enclosed, that no room could have been found for our cofilah.

As we wound round the rampart to reach the camp, we passed a number of huts occupied by the "chumars" (leather-dressers) and other Hindoos of low caste, who follow professions regarded as unclean by the majority of their countrymen, and are therefore not admitted into any of their towns. Leprous persons lie under the same exclusion, and many gypseys are usually found among this mingled and refuse population, which is generally as immoral as it is degraded and unfortunate. The suburbs of the ancient cities of the Jews seem to have been almost similarly inhabited, and I was forcibly struck to-day (as I rode through the huts of which I have spoken and saw the filthy swine, the dogs gnawing the carcasses of different animals, and the flaunting dress and unequivocal air of the miserable, ragged, and dirty females,) with that

passage in the Revelations, which, though figuratively applied to the pure discipline of the Christian Church in its state of glory, is obviously taken from the police of a well-regulated earthly city in that age and country. "There shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth." "For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie."

I had been much plagued ever since I left Meerut and Delhi by different persons, who under the name of "Expectants" or "Candidates," had attached themselves to the camp, and solicited me, day after day, either to take them into my service, or, which was still more impossible, to recommend them to the service of some other person. This practice arises, no doubt, out of the vast and overflowing population of India, abounding as it does beyond its due proportion, in persons of a certain degree of education, who are unable or indisposed to earn their bread by manual labour, and who, therefore, have no resource but as the servants of great men, or moonshees in some government office. The number of these petitioners is an exceeding plague to all public men in the north of India, where they often attach themselves to the door of a Cutcherry for weeks and months together. Several of this description followed me from Meerut to Delhi, including among them a fine shewy fellow, a captain of irregular horse, who would not believe that I did not mean to levy a body-guard to attend me across the wilderness to Bombay. I was able, as it hap-

pened, to do this poor man, who was well recommended, a good turn, which, though it freed me from his company, had rather the effect of attracting others, who followed me on foot and in misery, and who seemed to think that by wearing out their shoes and spending all their little money in my train, though without any invitation and against my repeated warnings, they established some claim on me to provide for them. At the frontier all dropt off except one, a candidate for a moonshee's place, the gradual deterioration of whose outward man had been for some time back lamentable enough. When he first preferred his suit at Meerut he was decently dressed, had a good poney, and had himself that appearance of sleekness and good keep, which in the opinion of a native of this country is almost synonymous with respectability. He and his horse were now lean, his clothes were becoming daily dirtier and more threadbare, and a silver-hilted sword was the only remaining memento of the fact that he pretended to the character of a gentleman and man of letters. I asked him this morning "how long he intended to travel the same way with me," to which he replied that "he was my devoted servant, that he had thrown himself on my pity, and relying on that, had spent every farthing he possessed, and might as well go on with me till he dropt, as die of hunger in the attempt to return to his wife and children at Meerut. If, indeed, I would but give him a letter"—I told him "*that* I could not do," but offered him a few rupees to get him out of the difficulty to which his

own folly had conducted him. He seemed grateful for the money, but still continued so importunate either for employment or a recommendation, to which he would not perceive that my ignorance of his character was any bar, that I was at length obliged to have him turned out of my tent by "the strong hand." Surely this is a sort of mendicant of which we have no experience in England!

In my evening's walk the old vakeel came out to meet me, and enquired which way I chose to go. I asked if any thing was to be seen in the city, to which he answered, with more readiness than his previous conduct had let me to expect, "that there were things worth seeing." We set out, therefore, towards the gate, over some very solid and well-executed works of stone for carrying water to irrigate the neighbouring gardens. I remarked to the vakeel the extent and apparent expense of these canals, and he told me that they had been made at the expense of the Maharaja's father. We entered the city by a solidly built arch of stone, with a strong timber iron-clenched door, secured externally by a rude earthen ravelin or barbican, and approached by a narrow stone bridge. The guards at the gate were not above ten or twelve, pretty nearly such peasants as I had seen in the fortress in Oude, with the exception of one sentry, who had on an old Sepoy's red jacket, got up, as I suspect, for the purpose of this visit. They received us not with the Mussulman salutation of "Salam Alicum," but with the Hindoo "Ram, Ram!" a greeting which I had never before heard

except from the Brahmins in Benares, and from the lowest rank in some other parts of India. Here, however, we were in a Jât country, and the Arabic salutation would be unnatural. Within the gate nothing was at first visible but a narrow bazar with its usual accompaniments of mud huts, heaps of grocery, fat bunyans, scolding women, Brahminy bulls, and all uncleanness. But the Raja's chobdar led the way to what the vakeel told us beforehand was a fine flower-garden, and which certainly far exceeded my expectation. Through a narrow gate we passed into a small court-yard with a very handsome Hindoo house, of stone coated with marble chunam, in front of it, and were then led into an extremely pretty, though not large garden, watered by stone channels, conducted from a large chunam tank with several fountains round it. Some of the trees were of great size and beauty, and the whole place, though evidently uninhabited, was kept in substantial repair, and not the less beautiful in my eyes, because the orange-trees had somewhat broken their bounds, the shade of the flowering plants assumed a ranker luxuriance, and the scarlet blossoms of the pomegranate trailed more wildly across our path, than was consistent with the rules of exact gardening. At the further end of the garden we found ourselves on the edge of a broad moat, with some little water still in it, surrounding an old stone-built castle, with round towers and high ramparts of stone. From the side of the town which we approached in the morning, it had been only partially visible, nor did I then suspect the

existence of any thing of the kind, though I now recognised one of the higher turrets as having, on my approach to the gates, caught my eye over the mud walls; the water was low, and this part of the scene had a dull and melancholy character. We repassed, through a small, but elegantly-carved gateway, into the city, where we first saw two high arches, carved with gods and goddesses, erected, we were told, in order to hang swings on. A small college was then shewn us of religious mendicants, or "Viragies," and this concluded the list of rarities in Wuerh, with which I had been greatly interested, the more so, probably, because I had been in no degree prepared for them, Wuerh being at a distance from any great road, and its existence very little known. It is only lately, indeed, that this country has been at all visited by, or accessible to, Europeans; and Deeg, whose palace and gardens are compared to the finest things of the kind in Agra, though only two marches from Muttra, is in like manner quite a new discovery. Zealous Hindoos as the Jâts are, they seem to agree very well with the Mussulmans. Many of this latter sect live in Wuerh, and their priest, an infirm old man, a descendant, as he said, of Mahomet, came to pay his compliments to me, and to offer the usual salutation of holy bread and sweetmeats.

The Raja's chobdar desired and received his dismissal here, but the vakeel said he had orders to see me across the frontier at Peshawer. The chobdar had a handkerchief of printed cotton round his neck which was obviously of English manufac-

ture. I notice this because I had remarked few symptoms of our commerce having penetrated thus far for some time before, nor in so remote and secluded a district should I have expected it. I returned an answer by the chobdar to the Raja's letter, enclosed in due form in a Kincob¹ bag with gold strings, and with as large a seal as my Episcopal arms could supply.

January 22.—From Wuerh to Mowah is about sixteen miles. Nearly half-way is a large village, or small town, named Peshawer, very prettily situated on the side of a little rocky eminence, with a ruinous palace on its summit, and surrounded by trees partly planted in regular topes, partly scattered, as in England, over a considerable extent of arable and pasture land. There were some large herds of deer seen under the most distant shades, the fruit-trees near the village swarmed with peacocks, and the little rocky hills, through the soft fleecy mist of the morning, assumed a consequence which did not really belong to them. Peshawer, as a frontier town of this little monarchy, was guarded by a small body of suwarrs, whose horses were picquetted under some trees in its market-place, and the men were lounging up and down in the usual picturesque groupes which soldiers generally form when off duty. They were tall, bony men, in short jackets of French grey, but sufficiently slovenly and irregular in their appearance. Their long spears, which were ranged before their

¹ A sort of gold brocade, very rich, and worn only by natives of high rank.—Ed.

little guard-house, were the most military part of the show. There appeared to be also a custom-house, for a good many waggons loaded with cotton were drawn up in the street, as if to pay toll. The duties exacted from foreign commerce by these petty states, are, as might be expected, exceedingly high, and being farmed out to persons who are under no sufficient controul, the burden on the merchant is such as, in many places, to have put an entire stop to trade, and to all travelling, except of such persons as are either exempt from duty, or have nothing of which they can be plundered. A few, and only a few of the native princes have, at different times, perceived their own interest in this respect. Whether Bhurtpoor belongs to the number I do not know, but a considerable trade appeared, from all which we saw at Peshawer, to pass through it. From Peshawer to Mowah the country was not so well cultivated, though still very tolerably so, and there were many plain indications that abundant rain had recently fallen.

Mowah, the frontier village of Jyepoor, has a large mud fortress with six bastions; and on the hill at about two miles distance was another, and, apparently, a more considerable castle. We were now, indeed, in a country where, till very lately, a fort was as necessary to the husbandman as a barn in England. The incursions of the Pindarrees, it is true, did not often extend quite so far as we now were, but they were not unknown, and the army of Ameer Khân, as rapacious, as bloody, as perfidious as any Pindarree, was often, for months together,

in the heart of the country. The reputation of the Jâts for courage, appears to have preserved them, in part, from the worst of those horrors to which the Rajpoots, feeble and disunited, were exposed ; and now, even in Jyepoor, the family may go to rest in peace, and with a tolerable security against murder, torture, and violence. Still, however, in so low a state of society, it is chiefly to a man's own sword that he must look to guard his head, and cattle-stealing and highway robbery are hardly accounted crimes. At Wuerh we saw all the cows, sheep, and goats, carefully driven into the city about sun-set ; and here, and southwards into Malwah and the Deckan, as I am informed, no night passes but

“ The frightened flocks and herds are pent
Beneath the Peel's rude battlement.”

At Mowah we found a vakeel from the Rannee of Jyepoor waiting my arrival, with an escort of twenty horse, and a letter from Colonel Raper the Resident. From the vakeel we learnt that Sir David Ochterlony was still at Jyepoor, in high friendship with the Rannee, and occupying apartments in her palace ; and that the Rannee had obtained from the British Government all the points for which she had contended, and more particularly the recognition of her favourite as prime minister. The concession of such a point, after her outrageous conduct towards Colonel Raper, and after the positive appeal to arms which had

been made by both parties, is a sufficient evidence of the difficulties in which Government found themselves a few months ago. For me, however, it is fortunate, since, had the war continued, I could not have visited Jyepoor, and it is even probable that I should have found great difficulty in passing through any part of the western and southern provinces.

In the afternoon we took our usual walk through the town, attended by my silver-sticks, the Rannee's vakeel, with three or four chuprassees, the two duffuldars of our horse, the old Soubahdar, and the goomashta. I have no liking for all this train which, on this occasion, was even greater than usual, and had the additional effect of drawing after us two or three score boys. Still it is *dustoor*, and to emancipate oneself from it would require more trouble than it does to submit to it. The town is small, but has a tolerably good bazar, in the shops of which I saw cutlery, ornaments of gold and silver, and shawls, as well as the usual more rustic commodities of cotton, corn, and flour, ghee, and coarse cloth. Yellow seems the most prevalent colour for all garments in this neighbourhood, being the cheapest and most durable. The beautiful red and carmine tints with which we sometimes see the cloth dyed, soon wear or wash out, and are obliged to be frequently renewed, which is, however, done without difficulty. A pair of common blankets of the same colour and appearance, but coarser and thinner than those of England, cost one rupee and a half. I bought

them for my horses, the nights having lately been really cold, and Dr. Smith assures me that on the high level of Central India we shall find it cold all next month. In the course of our walk we passed a sugar-mill of good construction, with a stone to grind the canes.

This evening our good, careful, old Soubahdar had a parade of his men, and a general inspection of their arms. The musquets were all loaded and fresh flinted, and at night, instead of the usual three or four sentries, he made twenty men bivouake in two parties of twelve and eight to the north and south of our little encampment. I told him that I thought two additional sentries would be sufficient, observing that we were in a peaceable country. He shook his head, and said that it was never so peaceable, but that people ought to be on their guard; that the Raja of Bhurtpoor was a good friend, but that such friends as we were now with were all the better for being well watched. In short, he evidently did not much like his neighbours. I here dismissed the five suwarrs who had been lent me by the Judge of Agra; the party of Colonel Skinner's men would find their way better home from Jyepoor, and I therefore still keep them. If there was danger, indeed, of which I see no probability, they would be far more to be trusted than the Rannee's horsemen.

January 25.—This morning, being Sunday, was a halting-day. Before breakfast I took a walk towards the rocks, and that more particularly on which the fortress stands which I have described.

I went alone by my express desire, but I was perceived and followed by the two orderly Sepoys, who overtook me before I had got half-way across the plain. I asked them why they came, to which they replied that "it was not fit I should go alone." Others, indeed, seemed to be of the same opinion, for before I reached the further village two of Colonel Skinner's men and the chobdar came running after me. For all this I am convinced there was not the smallest need, since, during the half hour that I was by myself, I had met some of the inhabitants, and found them perfectly civil and ready to answer all my questions. But when people give themselves trouble out of good will, it is impossible to find fault with them.

Thus reinforced, I walked through this village, which its people called Ramghur, to the rock on which their castle stands. This last, unlike the fort of Mowah, is built of stone, with six round towers, perched on a steep eminence, with a double embattled wall stretching down one side to a wall at its foot. I had no great curiosity to see the inside, but the Sepoys said they were sure I should not be refused permission, and even doubted whether the place was occupied. I climbed up, therefore, by a steep winding path, at first among cottages, then through the tangled branches of fruit-trees and underwood, and lastly, through some ruined outworks, till I came to the strong iron-clenched door of the fortress. This, too, stood ajar, but I no sooner put my head through it, than two or three men, who were laying down within, started

up in great confusion, and gave the alarm, on which ten or twelve more ran forwards and enquired what I wanted ? I asked if I might see the inside of the castle, to which the principal person answered with joined hands, and very respectfully, that he could not let any one enter without orders. The Sepoys began to remonstrate, and the " Killedar," (governor of a fort,) was evidently confused, and might, I have no doubt, have been prevailed on. But it was really very little worth while, and I did not like to expose the poor man to the chance of a reproof from his superiors, or to excite any jealousy of the people among whom we were, by expressing curiosity about their means of defence. I therefore turned round to go down the hill, on which the defenders of the fort shut their door with exceeding good-will, and I heard them drawing all the bolts one after the other. From the rocks, without the rampart, I had as extensive a view as I could desire over a level country, interspersed with similar little eminences, each, as well as I could perceive, with its village and its castle. The principal chain of hills runs pretty nearly north and south.

On my return, by a different track across the plain, I passed several wells, with oxen and men at work, drawing water for the fields. The vakeel met me half-way, and expressed concern that I had met with any hindrance in visiting the fort. He seemed, however, well pleased with the indifference which I expressed. The night had been very clear and cold, but after breakfast it again began to rain, and continued cold and drizzling the greater part of

the day. Soon after I had read prayers, the vakeel called to say that he would fine, or punish in any other way which I thought best, the Killedar and his men for repelling me from the fort of Ramghur. Of course, I told him that these people, not knowing who I was, did no more than their duty, and that I was not at all displeased with them. This, I suppose, satisfied him: indeed, I exceedingly doubt whether, if I had been fool enough to insist on their being punished, such chastisement would ever have been inflicted. I received in the afternoon a message from Colonel Raper, with some baskets of bread and fruit. The bread came at a very good time, as we were just commencing on a course of Hindoostanee chapatees, which are not a very good substitute.

A Brahmin, with a very large tumour on his wrist, came to ask medical aid. Dr. Smith said it would certainly kill him by degrees, unless his hand was cut off, to which the poor man readily agreed, and said he would follow us to Jyepoor, where Dr. Smith undertook to perform the operation, and I promised him two anas a day for his maintenance during the journey. He seemed very thankful to us both, and said he would bring his wife with him to nurse him and dress his victuals. He was much comforted too, by my telling him that there were many Brahmins in my party. Indeed I had no doubt that they would take very good care of him. It is pleasant to think that our halt this day in his village may have been the means of preserving his life, by encouraging him to apply for help.

The weather clearing up a little in the evening, we were surprised to see on looking out of our tents, a camp near us still larger than mine, with an elephant feeding under the trees, some carts covered with red cloth, a large double-poled tent, and a considerable body of horsemen with their spears planted in the ground, and their lean bony chargers tethered in two lines. On enquiry we found that the Maharannee had vowed a golden image to a shrine at Bindrabund, and that "his lordship the idol" (to use the expression of the vakeel, "Moorud Bahadur,") was going to his destination under the care of one of her confidential servants. The principal of the rutts, which had struck our notice, was for his conveyance. Some of "his lordship's" escort came up to say that they were to join me next day, and to be relieved in their present service by a part of the troops now in Mowah. The man who said this was a striking specimen of a Rajpoot chief, young and handsome, but dirty in his dress, boisterous in his manner, talking with a great deal of gesticulation, many winks, nods, beckonings and other marks of intelligence, and more than half drunk. All the Rajpoots are said to be addicted to opium, and the appearance of these men was far more that of robbers than soldiers, and strikingly inferior, not only to Skinner's men, but to the Jâts of Bullumghur. In the course of the evening some of them straggled into the camp, professing in the dusk to have mistaken it for their own, a blunder which occasioned a good deal of merriment to our Sepoys,

who, apparently with truth, ascribed it to intoxication.

In the course of the day I overheard a conversation among the people of the village, in which they compared the present peaceable times with those in which "Ameer Khân and Bappoo Sindia came up with their horsemen and spoiled all the land, and smote all the people, and burnt the cities through Meywar and Marwar, till thou comest unto the salt wilderness." I give their own words; but what struck me most of all, "corn," they said, "had been getting gradually cheaper, and notwithstanding the late unfavourable season, was still not so dear as it used to be in the years of trouble." When such have been the effects of British supremacy, who will refuse to pray for the continuance of our empire? Rain came on again as night closed in.

January 24.—We proceeded to Maunpoor, eight long coss, through an open sandy country. About half-way we passed a chain of hills at a place called Balaherry. The hill-tops are thickly studded with castles, some of them of a considerable size and extremely like buildings of the same kind in England. We passed no fewer than seven in the day's march. The rocks, where visible through the sand and withered herbage, are granite. To the west of the hills we found a plain similar to that which we had left, but I think rather more elevated. It is traversed by a river, now indeed completely dry, called Maungunga, but which from the width of its bed, must be, during the rains, a very considerable torrent.

The night had cleared up, and the morning was cool and bracing. The breakfast-tent had not been able to set out so early as usual, and we arrived on our encamping ground at the same time with the people. The spot fixed on was a dry elevated plain about a quarter of a mile from the little town of Maunpoor, without any trees, which at this season of the year are not required, but with a large well close to us, of the water of which the Sepoys took care to taste, before the place of encampment was determined on. The Rannee's horsemen again pitched by themselves, and close to the town. I had found them, during the march, civil and communicative, but so ill-mounted that they could hardly keep up with us. I asked their leader some of the usual questions about game, &c. He said there were many deer, but those of his caste never killed any. All animals, indeed, here seem to feel that man is not their enemy. The partridges repeatedly crossed the road close to our horses' hoofs, the deer raised their heads to look at the cavalcade, and stooped them down to graze again, and the peacocks were quite as tame as in a barn-yard. I would not on any account, except real want of food, have broken this harmony, or injured this unsuspecting confidence.

Maunpoor is a small town on the plain surrounded by a mud wall, with eight semicircular bastions, and a ditch now dry, but the works are in bad repair. If the present tranquillity were to last ten or fifteen years, it is to be doubted whether any mud forts would remain in the country, save

those which the old families of rank and feudal pride might still keep up as monuments of old times. Still there are every year quarrels among some or other of these Rajpoot nobles, and no season, I am told, has yet passed in which the troops at Nusseerabad have not been called out as peace-makers, or to inflict chastisement. This is not the case in Malwah, where Sir John Malcolm has established the territorial arrangement on so firm a basis, that not a musquet has since been fired there except against professed and public robbers.

About noon this day I had an unpleasant discussion with the vakeel, who would not authorise our mohouts and suwarrrs to cut boughs for the elephants and camels in the neighbourhood of the camp, but told them they might go to a wood six miles distant, which it was impossible for them to do. The men, in consequence, went to look out for themselves in the environs of a deserted village near us, and while thus engaged were attacked and beaten by some country people. I found that the vakeel's reluctance arose from the superstitious veneration which all over India is paid by the Hindoos to the peepul-tree, which was the only description of tree proper for our purpose in any part of this neighbourhood. I offered, if he would procure a supply of sugar-cane, meal and bran sufficient to feed the animals, to let the trees alone, but this it seemed the village could not afford. He said we might, if we pleased, cut the trees with the "strong hand," without regarding the murmurs of the villagers. But this was exactly what I wished

to avoid, and to prevent the necessity of which the Rannee had sent him to attend me. I urged that I did not require him, or any of his people to cut the sacred tree for us, but that I insisted on his sending a chuprassee with my people to acquaint the Rannee's subjects, that they were her guests and acting by her authority. He at length yielded, and abundance of forage was brought in without further difficulty. But it is evident that our present guide falls as far short of the Bhurt-poor vakeel in honesty, good manners, and obliging temper, as he does in lofty stature and prepossessing countenance. He is of the "kayt," or writer caste, and I have seldom seen a face in which meanness and low cunning were more legibly written.

The night was clear and very cold, at least for the plains of India. A little after midnight two of the tattoos broke loose, and made their escape to the plain,—a circumstance the more vexatious, since their riders, my chobdar and sotaburdar, were, from lameness and age, unqualified for foot marches. I was obliged, therefore, to leave them behind with two or three Jyepoor horse to assist in catching their animals.

We ourselves proceeded (*January 25th.*) to Doo-bee, six coss. The country has certainly very much deteriorated since we left the Bhurt-poor territory, though still it is not unpleasant to travel through; we continued at times to fall in with the bed of the Maungunga, on examining which more closely I saw that a stream still continued to force its way under the sand, distinguishable by the line

of verdure which its secret rills kept alive amid the surrounding barrenness. In fact I understand that by digging a few feet in the bed of any of these streams, water may usually be procured at all seasons of the year. Some of the Rannee's suwarrs were now changed for others much better mounted and equipped, and the cavalcade was considerably more respectable, though Skinner's horse still kept up their decided superiority.

Doobee is a small town or rather village, fortified with more care and on a better principle than any I had yet seen. A few pieces of ordnance were visible on the bastions, and the place was calculated to defy the attacks of Ameer Khân and his whole army, and, if well defended, to require a regular siege even from European troops. The neighbourhood, however, from its nakedness, seems to have suffered severely from the Pindarries and other enemies, and the insecurity of property is sufficiently shewn by the fact, that during the two last days we have seen no scattered dwellings, and no village without its means of defence. Forage was not to be had here either for elephants or camels, but the vakeel, on whom my recent remonstrance seems to have produced some effect, had provided a good stock of "boosa," as well as of dried cow-dung for fuel.

The grass, when we set out this morning, was crisp with hoar frost, and my people complained that it was as cold as if they were still in Kemaoon. I did not quite agree with them, but it certainly was cold enough to make our morning ride agree-

able, and to give an appetite for breakfast as keen as I ever felt in England. The kindness of my friends in Delhi and Agra had supplied us with an excellent stock of, what is called, hunter's beef, and we were supplied with some very fresh and tolerably well-tasted butter from the village,—a circumstance which I mention, because in Hindostan out of the large towns butter, save in the form of ghee, is seldom or never to be procured.

About 11 o'clock the lost poneys, to my great satisfaction, made their appearance. They had strayed to a considerable distance, and would not perhaps have been so easily recovered had they been very much worth stealing.

In the evening we walked to a pretty little Hindoostanee tomb about a mile off, consisting of an octagonal cupola raised on pillars, with a basement story containing apartments for a Brahmin and his family. A young man, whom we met near the spot, told me it was built, about five years before, in memory of a neighbouring Zemindar. This young man said he was himself a tradesman in the village of Doobee. Hearing my servants express some surprise at the number of fortified places in this country, he began to tell a long story about the horrors inflicted by Ameer Khân and the Pindaries of the Deckan, and seemed fully sensible of the advantageous change which had occurred. His dialect differed a good deal from the Hindoostanee to which I was accustomed, but I made out his meaning pretty well.

January 26.—This morning was extremely cold,

and the weather seemed to operate forcibly on all my people. The Rannee's horse were none of them at their post when we set out, even Skinner's men were slow in mustering to attend us, and the Sepoys having found the remains of a fire by the way-side during the march, hustled all close round it, and allowed the camels to go on with no guard but a single havildar. I found it necessary to check the growth of these irregularities, and gave orders for the better arrangement and government of our little camp in future.

The country through which we passed in our march to Deosa, about six coss or twelve miles, was very naked and desolate, with no marks of habitation except some castles dotted on the distant hills, and one large village about a mile from our road, within whose mud walls a few trees were visible. The hills are of singular forms, most of them insulated and rocky, in size, shape, and steepness, a good deal resembling that on which Beeston Castle stands. The soil does not seem bad, but the land has literally been "swept with the besom of desolation," and the deer which we saw bounding among the low prickly shrubs, and the dead, whose tombs are scattered here and there, seem the natural proprietors of the territory. I should add, perhaps, the ravens, who are here seen in considerable numbers and of large size, though I do not remember to have observed them elsewhere. The country resembled extremely a large æstuary, but studded with rocky islands, whose sands were left bare by the receding tide; except the few thorny

shrubs I mentioned, which do not grow higher than common heather, not a blade of verdure was to be seen, and this defect, together with the presence of the rocky hills, sufficiently distinguishes these wilds from the green level steppes of Southern Russia.

Deosa is a rather large town, built on one side of a square table-like hill, with a sharp peak adjoining to it. The hill is crowned by a very extensive fortress, and there are various remains of antiquity, such as a large tank, now ruinous and dry, and a good many tombs, which evince that the place has seen better days. From its name, "Deosa," or Divine, it should seem to possess a sacred character, and even now we found a considerable encampment of merchants and pilgrims, with flying chairs, swings, and other symptoms of a Hindoo fair or festival. It turned out to be one which I cannot find in the Calcutta Almanac, but which they here call "Pusund," and it was celebrated in the course of the day with a degree of glitter and show which I did not expect in a place apparently so poor and ruinous. Two little images of a male and female called, I think, Gungwala and Gungwalee, were carried wrapped up in a piece of kincob, in a very gaudy gilded rutt, drawn by the people to an open tent pitched without the town. A good deal of drumming and singing followed, and the ceremony ended by pelting each other with red powder, as during the Hoolee. Meantime the usual traffic and diversions of a country fair went on; cakes, cloth of different kinds, and coarse trinkets were exposed in considerable abundance,

and a good many of the people whom we met in the afternoon had evidently either been drinking or taking opium. We walked through the town, which had a ruined wall round it, and contained one fine old pagoda, resembling those at Benares, several smaller ones, a Mussulman mosque, and some large and richly-carved stone houses, but all verging to decay. The ruin of the town, as of the rest of the country, was laid by the people on Ameer Khân, though they did not seem to have any accurate information about the matter, and owned that it had been always as it is now in their memory. Its dilapidation, I suspect, is of older date. There are some very elegant tombs without the walls, and altogether the place is one extremely characteristic of the ancient habits of India.

The images which we saw were taken back to their pagoda at night, and after a few days more of similar parade, were to be committed to the nearest river and sunk in it, where, being of unbaked clay, they soon dissolve. It is said that this is the relic of a hideous custom which still prevails in Assam, and was anciently practised in Egypt, of flinging a youth and maiden, richly dressed, annually into their sacred river. That such a custom formerly existed in India, is, I believe, a matter of pretty uniform tradition. But this practice of drowning images is not confined to the two figures in question, but is the case with all their idols, except a very few. Kali in her various forms, and the other many-handed, many-headed potentates who are worshipped in Calcutta, are all of clay,

and all carried in like manner, after their festivals, to be absorbed in the holy stream, a custom which may seem rather to typify the inferiority confessed by the Hindoos themselves, of all their symbols to the God of nature, than to recall the memory of an ancient piece of inhumanity.

January 27.—This morning we marched eight long coss to Mohunpoora. In the way I had an opportunity of seeing some part of the magnificence which Dr. Smith had described, for we passed Sir David Ochterlony and his suite on his road to Bhurtpoor. There certainly was a very considerable number of led horses, elephants, palanquins, and covered carriages, belonging chiefly, I apprehend, (besides his own family,) to the families of his native servants. There was an escort of two companies of infantry, a troop of regular cavalry, and I should guess forty or fifty irregulars, on horse and foot, armed with spears and matchlocks of all possible forms; the string of camels was a very long one, and the whole procession was what might pass in Europe for that of an eastern prince travelling. Still, neither in numbers nor splendour did it at all equal my expectation. Sir David himself was in a carriage and four, and civilly got out to speak to me. He is a tall and pleasing-looking old man, but was so wrapped up in shawls, kincob, fur, and a Mogul furred cap, that his face was all that was visible. I was not sorry to have even this glimpse of an old officer whose exploits in India have been so distinguished. His history is a curious one. He is the son of an American gentleman

who lost his estate and country by his loyalty during the war of the separation. Sir David himself came out a cadet, without friends, to India, and literally fought his way to notice. The most brilliant parts of his career were his defence of Delhi against the Maharatta army, and the conquest of Kemaon from the Ghorkhas. He is now considerably above seventy, infirm, and has been often advised to return to England. But he has been absent from thence fifty-four years; he has there neither friend nor relation,—he has been for many years habituated to eastern habits and parade, and who can wonder that he clings to the only country in the world where he can feel himself at home? Within these few days I had been reading Coxe's *Life of Marlborough*, and at this moment it struck me forcibly how little it would have seemed in the compass of possibility to any of the warriors, statesmen, or divines of Queen Anne's time, that an English General and an English Bishop would ever shake hands on a desert plain in the heart of Rajpootana!

About two coss from Deosa is a good-sized village with a handsome old house belonging to the Raja, and a little farther, a very beautiful well or reservoir, ("boolee,") surrounded with cloisters, and with a handsome gateway of three gothic arches. It is said to be the charitable work of a merchant of Jyepoor, now alive. About half-way in the march, we passed another low line of hills, with granite summits, and sand-stone valleys and sides, like that we saw yesterday, and succeeded

by another similar plain. It is easy to observe that we are rising gradually as we advance, the descent of the hills to the west never being so great as their ascent from the east.

Mohunpoora is a small and poor village, with a few scattered patches of wheat round it, but neither trees nor forage, while the neighbourhood had been so completely exhausted by the large party which had passed the day before, that nothing was to be procured either by money or expostulation, and the Rannee's vakeel either would not or could not do us any good. At length I sent one of the Sepoys, a Brahmin, and the elder of my two mountain attendants, to negotiate with the Zemindars. On these occasions, a Brahmin is always the best messenger, since he may use what language he sees fit without danger, and, *cæteris paribus*, the people are always more ready to yield to his proposals. The man knew this well, and went therefore without his clothes, in order that his sacred string might be more conspicuous. This measure partially succeeded: about twelve o'clock some hay was brought for the horses who were fasting till now, and a very little fuel for the Sepoys who were equally ill off, their religion prohibiting them to eat victuals cooked on the preceding day. They conducted themselves with their usual patience and good temper, observing, of their own accord, that the poor people of the country were in want themselves, and could not spare to strangers. I found, however, in consequence, that they were all extremely willing and ready to make a long march the next day

to Jyepoor, in order to get out of this "hungry country."

In the night the camp was visited by a thief who crept in between the sentries, and got hold of the clothes of one of the tindals who was asleep on the outside of my tent. He was not so sound asleep, however, but that he felt the blanket as it was drawn away from him, and starting up, put his assailant to flight in an instant. In this case, probably, the robber was not very skilful or desperate, for strange stories are told both of their dexterity in stripping a sleeping man, and of the severe stabs which they give with their daggers if detected. Sir John Malcolm has a story of a play which he saw performed by some strollers in the Maharatta country, the plot of which consisted in the robbing a merchant of his goods, after being hospitably received by the treacherous Jemautdar of a village. After supper the merchant was represented as going to sleep with his goods all round him, and nothing could be more artful than the manner in which the thief made his approaches, gently withdrawing the shawls a quarter of an inch at a time, while at every slightest movement of the sleeping man his hand was immediately on his dagger. To guard against such surprises, I am inclined to believe that it is best to have no light in the tent, since, without some such guide, an intruder can neither find his way to objects of value, nor can well avoid making some noise.

January 28.—This morning was dusky and close, with heavy clouds, which however gradually

dispersed, and were succeeded by a good deal of wind. Our march to Jyepoor was one I should think of nearly twenty miles. The early part of it was over a desolate plain of deep sand, traversed by a nullah, the windings of which we twice fell in with. About eight miles from Jyepoor we came to a deep water-course, apparently the work of art, and with a small stream in it flowing from the hills to which we were approaching. Round its edge some little cultivation was visible, though nothing could exceed the dry and hungry nature of the sand which was under us and around us, and which now began to be interspersed with sharp stones and bits of rock. The hills, as we drew near, appeared higher and steeper than those which we had hitherto crossed, but entirely of rock, shingle, and sand, without a blade of vegetation of any kind, except a very little grass edging here and there the stony, ragged water-course which we ascended, and which was our only road. The desolation was almost sublime, and would have been quite so had the hills been of a more commanding elevation. The pass grew narrower, the path steeper and more rugged as we proceeded along it, and the little stream which we were ascending, instead of dimpling amid the grass and stones, now leapt and bounded from crag to crag, like a Welch rivulet. Still all was wild and dismal, when, on a turn of the road, we found ourselves in front of a high turretted and battlemented wall, pierced with a tier of arched windows, shewing us beyond them the dark green shades of a large Oriental garden. A grim-

looking old gateway on one side, built close to the road, and seeming almost to form a part of it, shewed us the path which we were to pursue, and I was thinking of Thalaba on "the brideless steed" at the gate of Aloaddin's paradise, and felt almost ready to look round for the bugle-horn suspended in the portal, when the English uniform appeared to dissolve the illusion, and Colonel Raper, who had good-naturedly come out thus far to meet me, rode up to welcome me.

On seeing him I at first hoped that we had already arrived at the gate of Jyepoor, but he told me that we had still four miles of very bad road before us. The rampart which we now passed is intended to guard the approach, and the garden which I mentioned is one of several attached to different temples founded in this wild situation by the same sovereign, Jye Singh, who built the city. Of these temples we passed through a little street, with very picturesque buildings on each side of it, and gardens perpetually green from the stream which we were now leaving, and which derives its source from a considerable pool higher up in the bosom of the hills. Our own track emerged on an elevated but sandy and barren plain, in which, nevertheless, some fields of wheat were seen, and, what surprised me, some fine peepul-trees. This plain, which seems to have been once a lake, is surrounded on three sides by the same barren stony hills, and has in its centre the city of Jyepoor, a place of considerable extent, with fortifications so like those of the Kremlin, that I could almost have

fancied myself at Moscow. The wall is high, with dentellated battlements and lofty towers, extremely picturesque, but with no pretensions to strength, having neither ditch nor glacis. Its security must, of course, depend on the forts by which the summits of the surrounding hills are crowned. But though these might ruin it and prevent an enemy from occupying it when taken, they could not save it against a spirited and well-directed attack from the plain. Nevertheless it stood a long siege from Ameer Khân, a fact which would prove that ruffian to be as bad a general as he was an adroit and merciless plunderer, had it not been suspected that he purposely delayed the assault on the town, both in hope of obtaining a large ransom, which would go into his own coffers, and in the fear that his men, if once enriched by the indiscriminate plunder of the city, would many of them disperse and leave him.

The trees with which the buildings are intermingled, and the gardens, which, in spite of the hungry soil, are scattered round it, make up a very singular and romantic, or I might almost say, a beautiful scene. The Residency is a small palace, formerly a garden-house of the Raja's, and surrounded by a high embattled wall, within which is a good garden of most English vegetables and Indian fruit-trees. Water is every where to be found close to the surface, and with water even the most sterile tracts, in this climate, become tolerably fruitful. My tents were pitched in the plain before the Residency gates, but Colonel Raper had kindly

provided an excellent tent for me close to his door and within his garden, of which I gladly availed myself, both to get out of the way of the glaring white sand and dust of the Meidan, and also to enable Skinner's horsemen, who had no tents, to take shelter in mine during my stay at Jyepoor, an indulgence for which they were very grateful.

CHAPTER XXII.

JYEPOOR TO AJMERE.

Climate—Government—City—Palace—Durbar—Presents from the Rannee—Revenues—Umeer—Lake—Great Palace and Fort—Death of the Soubahdar—Departure from Jyepoor—Manners of the Rajpoots—Children of the Sun—Salt Lake—Opium—Nuptial Procession—Message from the Rannee.

THE climate of Jyepoor is described as less disagreeable than I should have expected. The rains are never heavy, the cold months are bracing and healthy, and the hot winds, though fierce during the day, generally cease at night. The court and territory are in a very distracted state. The Rannee's new minister is hated by a majority of her subjects, and her authority, in consequence, is very uncertain through the greatest part of her possessions. The people into whose hands she has thrown herself, hate and fear the English, and a great proportion of her "Thakoors," or nobles, shut up in their mountain castles, pay no tribute, obey no commands, and declare that they will obey none till the young Raja, now a child of six years old, is placed on the musnud, and surrounded by a council, such as they can confide in. Though, therefore, the Rannee has in the present instance carried her point with our Government, and ob-

tained its concurrence to a ministry of her own choice, there is little probability of matters going on smoothly much longer between us, or even if the British were out of the case, of the present people being long able to hold the reins of government. Colonel Raper said that he could easily believe that it was want of power which made her vakeel fail in procuring us supplies, and in compelling the attendance of the horsemen, and he regretted to say that he did not know where to look for more serviceable troops, or a better proveditore. He advised me, therefore, to take on Skinner's horse to Nusseerabad, as my best dependance in case of need. Of any serious necessity for them, there was, thank Heaven, very little likelihood, inasmuch as, however unruly the country, they are all in awe of the numerous cantonment of Nusseerabad, nor was my present escort unequal to protect us from any ordinary plunderers.

January 29.—This morning Colonel Raper took me to see the city and palace, as well as to present me in Durbar. The city is a very remarkable and striking one. Being all the work of one sovereign, Jye Singh, it is on a regular plan, with one very wide street crossed at right angles by three others, with a square in the centre of the town, which serves as a market-place. The houses are generally two stories high, but some three and four, with ornamented windows and balconies, and many of them finely carved. They are interspersed with some handsome temples in the same style with those of Benares, and in the centre of the town,

and adjoining the palace, is a very noble tower or minaret of, I should suppose, 200 feet high. The town is tolerably clean, but a great part of the houses are in a state of decay. Still, however, it has a population of 60,000 souls. The palace, with its gardens, occupies about one-sixth part of the city. It presents to the streets an extremely high front of seven or eight stories, diminishing in the centre to something like a pediment, and flanked by two towers of equal height topped with open cupolas. Within are two spacious courts and many smaller ones, surrounded by cloisters of stone pillars, except in the verandahs leading to the principal rooms, which are of marble. The gardens, which I was first taken to see, are extensive, and, in their way, extremely beautiful, full of fountains, cypresses, palm-trees, and flowering shrubs, with a succession of terraces and alcoves, none of them, singly taken, in good taste, but all together extremely rich and striking. Two very large and handsome tanks terminate the grounds towards the north. The garden is surrounded by a high embattled wall, having a terrace at the top like that of Chester, and beneath it a common passage, (as one of the ministers of state, who accompanied us, told me,) for the Zennanah to walk in. I was introduced to some of these ministers, or "sirdars," during my progress through the palace, under their several official names of "Mouchtar," "Bukshee," &c. &c. Most of them were tall, good-looking men, in very handsome and becoming dresses. The whole establishment of the palace and gardens

seemed well kept up, considerably better than that of Lucknow, and every thing much exceeded my expectation except the military show, which was absolutely nothing. There were two or three police men in the gate of the city, and four or five, (I do not think there were more,) lounging fellows with shields slung over their shoulders, and lances lying near them, in different parts of the out-buildings. I was surprised at so poor a muster among the warlike and turbulent Rajpoots, but recollected that in a country where every citizen and cultivator is a soldier, on ordinary occasions every soldier will be a cultivator or citizen. The Resident's suwarra and my own five men, together with a little guard of seven orderly Sepoys, who, as usual on state occasions, followed me, and as many of my servants who chose to see the sight, were permitted without scruple to attend us through all the garden and most of the lower apartments of the palace, till, on ascending to an upper story, those who had swords or other arms, were requested either to stay below or to surrender their weapons. The ascents throughout the palace are not by stairs, but by inclined planes of very easy slope, and certainly less fatiguing than the European style. The passages are all narrow and mean, and the object in the whole building seems more to surprise by the number, the intricacy, and detail of the rooms and courts, than by any apartments of large size and magnificent proportions. A great part of the windows are glazed with small panes of stained or plain glass in latticed frames of white

marble. The stained glass was said to be from Venice. These upper rooms, which are in fact a part of the Zennanah, have their floors chiefly covered with stuffed white cotton quilts, over which, in certain places, sitrings are placed, and, in the more costly rooms, small Persian carpets. There are very strong wooden doors in different parts of the building whose hinges and locks are as rude as those of a prison, but the suites of apartments themselves are only divided by large striped curtains hung over the arched doorways. The ceilings are generally low, and the rooms dark and close; both the walls and ceilings are, however, splendidly carved and painted, and some of the former are entirely composed of small looking-glasses in fantastic frames of chunam mixed with talc, which have the appearance of silver till closely examined. The subjects of the paintings are almost entirely mythological, and their style of colouring, their attitudes, and the general gloomy silence and intricacy of the place reminded me frequently of Belzoni's model of the Egyptian tomb.

After a long suite of these strange rooms, we were taken into a very striking and beautiful apartment, where breakfast was prepared for us. It was a small pavilion with arches on either side, opening into two small cloistered courts, the one filled by a beautiful cold bath about thirty feet square, the other by a little flower garden divided, parterre wise, with narrow winding paths of white marble, with a jet d'eau in every winding, to the number, I should think, of fifteen or twenty, which remained

playing all the while we were at breakfast. Nothing could be prettier or more refreshing than the sight and sound of these tiny fountains, though I did not think the effect improved when all at once several of the principal ones began to throw up water tinged with some yellow dye. It was evidently much admired by the natives, and reminded me of "the golden water," which, together with "the talking bird" and the "singing tree," cost the princess in the Arabian tale so many labours to obtain. For our breakfast Colonel Raper had sent the usual requisites, but the "Maha-Rannee," or "Ma-jee," (lady mother) as she is also called, sent us some specimens of Hindoo cookery, abundant in ghee, spice, and sugar, but without the garlic, which forms so essential a part of Mussulman luxury. I tasted one of the messes, which was of rice, raisins, and some green sweetmeat, stongly scented with rose-water, and seasoned with cinnamon, and thought it very good. The others were, apparently, kid or mutton minced small with rice, and covered with a very rich brown sauce, "a thing to dream of, not to tell," and which if eaten at night one should scarcely fail to dream of.

After breakfast, and till the hour of Durbar arrived, we visited more of the buildings. In passing along the garden wall, I ought to have observed before, we were shewn five or six elephants in training for a fight. Each was separately kept in a small paved court, with a little litter, but very dirty. They were all what is called "must," that is, fed on stimulating substances to make them furious,

and all shewed in their eyes, their gaping mouths, and the constant motion of their trunks, signs of fever and restlessness. Their mohouts seemed to approach them with great caution, and on hearing a step, they turned round as far as their chains would allow, and lashed fiercely with their trunks. I was moved and disgusted at the sight of so noble creatures, thus maddened and diseased by the absurd cruelty of man, in order that they might for his diversion inflict fresh pain and injuries on each other. Two of them were very large, and all sleek and corpulent.

The other apartments through which we were conducted nearly resembled those we had seen before breakfast. We had, however, a noble panoramic view of the town from the top of the palace. Indeed I have seen few places of which a finer panorama might be made. From thence we returned to a lower court, in the centre of which, raised by a few steps, is a noble open pavilion, with marble pillars richly carved, rather inferior in size, but in other respects fully equal to the hall of audience in the castle of Delhi. The interior contains an oblong vaulted hall, surrounded by a very spacious verandah, and its pavement covered with sitringees and carpets, where we found all the ministers whom I have already mentioned, and some others, seated in a semi-circle. They rose to receive us, and the "Mouchtar," or prime minister, introduced to me those whom I had not yet met. Among these were the "Gooroo," or spiritual adviser of the Rannee, a man extremely blamed for all the outrageous and

absurd conduct which she has pursued, and a very remarkable person at whom Colonel Raper looked with some surprise, and whom, he afterwards said, he had never seen or heard of before. He was apparently a Mussulman, a very tall hard-featured man, with a dark and gloomy expression of face, which made me think of Captain Rolando in *Gil Blas*. His name I did not perfectly hear, but in conversation they called him the Nawâb. He was armed with a sword, shield, and dagger, all splendid in their way ; his clothes were handsome but plain, and his whole figure and equipment made me set him down, I believe correctly, as a Patan mercenary leader, for whom these troublesome times had obtained employment. The Mouchtar I had now a better opportunity of observing than before. He is a shortish man, but very stoutly built, with what I thought a good countenance and frank rough manners.

A very formal old gentleman, the marshal of the palace, now got us all to our seats. Colonel Raper in the middle, myself at his right-hand, and the minister and the Nawâb beyond me ; the rest were arranged on the left and behind us. We sat cross-legged on the carpet, there being no chairs, and kept our hats on ; I was mortified to find that the Rannee never appeared even behind the Purdah, though we were told she was looking through a latticed window at some distance in front. The usual questions, of how I liked Jyepoor, whither I was going, and when I left Calcutta, followed. The Nawâb talked a good deal, and seemed to be doing

his best to make a favourable impression on the Resident. I doubt whether he succeeded. For my own part the idea of Captain Rolando faded away, and was replaced by that of the bold Alsatian Captain Cullpepper. Some dancing-girls came in, whose performances differed in no respect from those whom I had seen at Bullumghur. Some very common-looking shawls, a turban, necklace, &c. were now brought in as presents from the Rannee to me, which were followed by two horses and an elephant, of which she also requested my acceptance. I looked round on Colonel Raper in some embarrassment, which he relieved by telling me that all was done according to rule, and that I should not be much the richer nor the Rannee the poorer for what passed that day. I of course, however, expressed my thanks to the Mouchtar in as good Hindoostanee as I was able. Mutual wishes were expressed for health, happiness, and a continuance of friendship between the Company and the Court of Jyepoor, and after embracing all the ministers a second time, we took our leave, mounted our elephants, and returned to the Residency, the Rannee's presents going in procession before us. Of these presents it appeared that the elephant was lame, and so vicious that few people ventured to go near him. One of the horses was a very pretty black, but he also turned out as lame as a cat, while the other horse was in poor condition, and, at least, as my people declared, thirty years old. Colonel Raper said, however, that these animals would do more than cover the fees which it would

be proper to pay the Rannee's servants, and which the Company, according to the usual practice, would discharge for me. In fact, the native powers understand perfectly well that presents of any great value are, on these occasions, thrown away. They have it published in the "Acbars," or native newspapers, that such or such a distinguished personage came to pay his respects at the Court of Jyepoor, and that the Rannee testified her pleasure at his arrival, by the gift of an elephant, two beautiful horses, and two trays of ornaments and shawls, and thus the ends are answered of making known the rank of the visitant, of setting forth the Rannee's liberality, and above all, of hinting to her subjects and neighbours, the good terms she is on with the British Government. But all these objects they are, of course, glad to obtain at as slight an expense as possible.

In the course of this day I had a good deal of conversation with Colonel Raper on the history and intrigues of this little court, the splendour of which had surprised me; but which in its morals and political wisdom appears to be on a level not much higher than that of Abyssinia.

The Rajas of Jyepoor were for a long time the most wealthy and powerful of all the Rajpoot states. Their territory is still the largest, and their revenue used to be reckoned at a crore of rupees (at the present rate of exchange less than a million pounds sterling) annually. They were generally on pretty good terms with the Emperors of Delhi, and though nominally vassals, they always preserved a state of

real independence of their authority. The Maharratta conquests blighted all their prosperity; the Raja was so much weakened as to lose all authority over his own Thakoors, twenty or thirty lacks was the whole amount of his revenue, and this was growing less under the almost annual scourge of the Pindarries, of Jeswunt Row Holcar, and, above all, of his General Ameer Khân. Even before the conquest of Lord Hastings, the late Raja of Jyepoor had, as it is said, shewn great anxiety to obtain the protection of Britain, but from the jarring members of which his state is composed, it was one of the last which in any regular way acceded to the confederacy, the Thakoors keeping close in their castles like feudal chiefs, alike averse to any interference either of our Government or their own, and chiefly occupied in making war on each other, leading plundering parties into the neighbouring states, and picking the bones which more potent devourers left behind. The principality was, in fact, in a state of anarchy as wretched and as bloody as Circassia at the present day, or England in the time of Ivanhoe, with the additional misery, that foreign invaders were added to domestic feudal tyrants. This anarchy has never yet been completely put a stop to in the remoter provinces, but it had in the greater part of the kingdom been materially abated by British arms and influence. The country had become safe to travel through, the peasants slept in their beds in peace, the Thakoors began to come to court again and pay their tribute, and the revenue had greatly improved, when the Raja

died, five or six years ago, leaving no son, but one of his wives pregnant and near the time of her delivery. This at least was said, though many of the Thakoors declared it was an imposition. A child, however, was produced, and its reputed mother became regent, chiefly by the influence of a man of high rank and respectable character, who is generally known by his hereditary title of "Rawul," and who possessed in a great degree the confidence of the English Government. He became Minister under the Regent, and the improvement of the country continued progressive. He, however, paid his nominal mistress but little deference, and she soon forgot the protection which he had afforded to herself and her son. Nor was this all. The Rawul had the misfortune to find out an intrigue between one of the Rannees and an adventurer from Rohilcund who filled some post about the palace. He banished the paramour, and the lady never forgave him, but has ever since been urging the Ma-jee to the most violent measures against him, in which she has been backed by the Gooroo, a very profligate Brahmin, who has always used his influence with the Ma-jee to bad purposes. Two years ago an attempt was made to get rid of the Rawul and bring in the present Minister, a Thakoor of extremely bad character, who had been very recently in open rebellion, and had stood a siege against a British force. Against his appointment, however, the British Government strongly remonstrated. The Rawul was maintained in his place and his opponent banished, till the evil reports.

which prevailed last year in all these provinces respecting the situation of our empire, encouraged the Rannee to venture on the object which she had at heart. Her first step was to attack, with an armed force, the house of the Rawul in Jyepoor, and he very narrowly escaped with his life to the Residency. She then got together a considerable number of troops, put the city in a state of defence, and assumed so martial an air, that Colonel Raper, with his small force of Sepoys, his wife and children, and his friend the Rawul, found it necessary to retreat from the Residency to a position near Bancrote, about nine miles from Jyepoor. The Ma-jee seemed fully bent on carrying matters to the utmost length ; she invited over her favourite, then living at Agra, and treated with much contempt the proposal made her by the Resident, that she should be at liberty to name any minister but that one who was so personally obnoxious. She found, however, that her force was less than she probably expected. The majority of the Thakoors were not so fond either of her or the new minister as to run any risk for either : many were personally attached to the Rawul, and, had they been encouraged, would have joined Colonel Raper's camp. The ill reports from Calcutta died away, and none of the neighbouring Rajpoot principalities appeared inclined to side with her, while the occupation of Mhow by the Bombay troops, placed a considerable addition of force at Sir David Ochterlony's disposal, and old Ameer Khân, who, though shorn of his ancient power, still occupies a considerable Jag-

hire south of Neemuch, made an eager offer of his services to the British Government to invade a country with which, as the hoary ruffian truly said, "he was well acquainted!" Colonel Raper, accordingly, did not think that she either could or would have continued to hold out; but Sir David Ochterlony, probably in consequence of directions from Calcutta, thought it best to give up all the points in dispute, rather than run the risk of a new war in Western and Central India. The Rawul retired to his estates and castles, and the Rannee, with her new minister, is permitted to try and govern the country, a task which she will probably soon be found unequal to, the favourite being, though a man of courage, of no character or talent, and the Rannee as ignorant and passionate as a child. She is now about thirty years old, of humble extraction, was not the principal wife of the late Raja, and had no children in the former years of her marriage. Under such circumstances it is probable that a short time ago a civil war would have arisen in Jyepoor, and it is certain that, in such an event, the Maharattas would not have been slow to take further advantage of their troubles. The chance now is, that the British will be called on to mediate between the parties; but before this takes place, some further mischief may be looked for. During the late scenes of intrigue and confusion, the Rannee's confidential Gooroo made a journey to Agra and Delhi, and Colonel Raper has ascertained that he drew large sums from his mistress, with the avowed object of bribing the prin-

cipal servants of the Company to favour her wishes. It is most probable, Colonel Raper thinks, that this crafty Brahmin put all the money into his own pocket; but, from what I have heard of the practices of the moonshees of public men, I cannot help suspecting that some of it, at least, has redounded to their advantage. At all events, it is painful to find that the natives of this country continue to think us venal.

January 30.—I read prayers and preached at the Residency, and christened Colonel Raper's little girl.

January 31.—I went this morning with Colonel Raper and Dr. Simpson, the Residency Surgeon, who, with Mrs. Raper, are the only European residents in Jyepoor, to Umeer, the ancient capital of this principality, till Jye Singh built the present city in the plain. We passed through the principal streets of Jyepoor, being joined at the palace gate by two of the ministers whom I had met there the Saturday before, and one of whom was Killedar of the place which we were going to visit. The Rajpoots are not such shewy figures on horseback as the Mussulmans, or even the Jâts; these men rode well, however, and had fine horses, which, with their long red shawls, sabres, and flowing robes, as well as their numerous attendants, made up a striking picture.

We passed together through the opposite gate of the city, the uniformity of which throughout is very striking. My companions told me that it was laid out in quarters, or wards, according to the

rules of the Shaster ; one being for the Thakoors, another for the Brahmins, a third for the ordinary Rajpoots, a fourth for the caste of Kayts, or writers, a fifth for the Bunyans, or traders, and a sixth for the Gaowalas, or cow-keepers, while the seventh is occupied by the palace. After leaving the city we proceeded by a wide sandy road, through a succession of gardens and garden-houses, some of the latter of which are very handsome, to the banks of a large lake, covered with water-fowl, and with a small island in the midst, on which were the ruins of a palace. The mere supplies the stream which we had passed in our way up the ghât ; it has on this side every appearance of being a natural sheet of water ; its banks are more woody and wild than any thing which I had seen since I left Kemaon, and the steep and rugged road by which we ascended the hill beyond it, contributed to raise my expectation of a beautiful view from the top.

This road led us through an ancient gate-way in an embattled and turretted wall, which connected the two hills, like that which I described on the other side of Jyepoor, and within we found a street like that also, of temples and old buildings of the same character, one of which was pointed out to me as a shrine whither the young Raja is carried weekly to pay his devotions, and another as the house where he puts up his horses and reposes on such occasions. Beyond was a still steeper ascent to a second gate, which introduced us to a very wild and romantic valley, with a small lake at

the bottom,—the crests of the hills on either side crowned with walls and towers, their lower parts all rock and wood interspersed with ruined buildings; in front, and on the margin of the lake, a small ruinous town, overgrown with trees, and intermingled with towers and temples, and over it, but a little to the left hand, a noble old fortified palace, connected by a long line of wall and tower with a very large castle on the highest part of the hill. We now descended the ghât by a similar road to that which had conducted us thither, among some fine old trees, fragments of rock, and thickets of thorny underwood, till we reached the town, which almost entirely consisted of temples, and had few inhabitants but grim and ghastly Yogis, with their hair in elf-knots and their faces covered with chalk, sitting naked and hideous, like so many ghoules, amid the tombs and ruined houses. A narrow winding street led us through these abodes of superstition, under a dark shade of peepul-trees, till we found ourselves on another steep ascent paved with granite and leading to the palace. We wound along the face of the hill, through, I think, three gothic gateways, alighted in a large moss-grown quadrangle surrounded by what seemed to be barracks and stables, and followed our guides up a broad and long flight of steps, through another richly-ornamented gateway, into the interior courts of the building, which contain one very noble hall of audience, a pretty little garden with fountains, and a long succession of passages, cloisters, alcoves, and small and intricate apartments, many of

them extremely beautiful, and enjoying from their windows, balconies, and terraces, one of the most striking prospects which can be conceived. The carving in stone and marble, and the inlaid flowers and ornaments in some of these apartments, are equal to those at Delhi and Agra, and only surpassed by the beauties of the Taje-mahal. My companions, none of whom had visited Umeer before, all declared that, as a whole, it was superior to the castle of Delhi. For myself, I have seen many royal palaces containing larger and more stately rooms,—many, the architecture of which was in a purer taste, and some which have covered a greater extent of ground, (though in *this*, if the fortress on the hill be included, Umeer will rank, I think, above Windsor,)—but for varied and picturesque effect, for richness of carving, for wild beauty of situation, for the number and romantic singularity of the apartments, and the strangeness of finding such a building in such a place and country, I am able to compare nothing with Umeer; and this, too, was the work of Jye Singh! The ornaments are in the same style, though in a better taste, than those of his palace at Jyepoor, and the size and number of the apartments are also similar. A greater use has been made of stained glass here, or else, from the inaccessible height of the window, the glass has remained in better preservation. The building is in good repair, but has a solitary and deserted aspect; and as our guide, with his bunch of keys, unlocked one iron-clenched

door after another, and led us over terraces and up towers, down steep, dark, sloping passages, and through a long succession of little silent courts, and dim vaulted chambers, seen only through coloured glass, and made more gorgeously gloomy by their carving, gilding, and mirrors, the idea of an enchanted castle occurred, I believe, to us all ; and I could not help thinking what magnificent use Ariosto or Sir Walter Scott would have made of such a building. After all we saw only part of it. Higher up the hill was another grim-looking ward, with few external windows, but three or four elegantly-carved kiosks projecting from its roof, and a few cypresses peeping over its walls, which they said was the Zennanah, and not allowed to be seen ; and above this again, but communicating by a succession of gates and turrets, was the castle which I have mentioned, grimmer and darker still, with high towers and machicollated battlements, with a very few ornamented windows, many narrow loop-holes, and one tall minaret rising above the whole cluster. The interior of this, of course, was not shewn ; indeed, it is what the government of Jyepoor considers as their last resource. The public treasure used to be laid up here ; and here, it is said, are many state-prisoners, whose number is likely to be increased if the present rule continues.

On returning to the stable-yard, our conductor asked us if we wished to see the temple ? I answered of course “ any thing more that was to be

seen," and he turned short and led us some little distance up the citadel, then through a dark low arch into a small court, where, to my surprise, the first object which met my eyes was a pool of blood on the pavement, by which a naked man stood with a bloody sword in his hand. The scenes through which we had passed were so romantic, that my fancy had almost been wound up to expect an adventure, and I felt, I confess, for an instant, my hand instinctively clench more firmly a heavy Hindoostanee whip I had with me, the butt end of which would, as a last resource, have been no despicable weapon. The guide, however, at the same instant, cautioned me against treading in the blood, and told me that a goat was sacrificed here every morning. In fact a second glance shewed me the headless body of the poor animal lying before the steps of a small shrine, apparently of Kali. The Brahmin was officiating and tinkling his bell, but it was plain to see, from the embarrassment of our guide, that we had intruded at an unlucky moment, and we therefore merely cast our eyes round the court without going nearer to the altar and its mysteries. The guide told us in our way back that the tradition was that, in ancient times, a man was sacrificed here every day ; that the custom had been laid aside till Jye Singh had a frightful dream, in which the destroying power appeared to him, and asked him why her image was suffered to be dry ? The Raja, afraid to disobey, and reluctant to fulfil the requisition to its ancient extent

of horror, took counsel and substituted a goat for the human victim, with which the

Dark goddess of the azure flood,
Whose robes are wet with infant tears,
Scull-chaplet wearer, whom the blood
Of man delights three thousand years,

was graciously pleased to be contented.

We were now taken down the hill, outside the fortifications, to some baths and summer-houses on the banks of the lake, which I should have thought pretty if they had not been much inferior to what I had already seen, and we crossed the lake by a narrow bridge, from the further end of which I made an attempt to sketch the view. Here our horses met us, and we returned home, all highly gratified, and myself not a little surprised that a place so curious and interesting, should be so little known, not merely in Europe but in India.

In the course of our homeward ride Colonel Raper told me that he had had unpleasant news from the palace. The Rannee, the night before, without trial, or without so much as assigning a reason, murdered one of her female attendants,—a woman who bore a fair character, was possessed of considerable wealth, and believed, till lately, to stand high in her mistress's confidence and good graces. Her wealth was supposed to be her only crime. A great alarm had in consequence been excited in the Zennanah and in the city; and eight other women, chiefly wives and concubines of the late Raja, believed themselves also marked out for

destruction. This atrocity had been perpetrated by the Rannee's own order and in her presence; but Colonel Raper said if the Mouchtar had been himself any thing but a mere ruffian, he would never allow such practices to go on, nor would such an order have been executed had he been a likely person to resent it.

With this story on my mind, it was with any thing rather than a pleasurable sensation, that I received in the course of the morning a present of fruit, sweetmeats, and flowers, with the Ma-jee's best wishes for my safe journey, her assurance that her people had arranged every thing for my comfort on the road, and her hope that our friendship might long continue! I sent back my grateful acknowledgments, which was no more than her due, for the kindness and hospitality she had shewn me, and an assurance of my prayers, though I did not add, for her amendment. I found to-day that her attentions had not been confined to me personally, but that she had sent an excellent dinner of sweetmeats, ghee, rice, kid, flour, and other Hindoostanee dainties, sufficient, as they told me, for 100 men, to be divided amongst my servants and escort.

I had intended to proceed the first stage, which is only eight miles, this afternoon, but was prevented by seven of my bearers taking fright at the reports they heard of the country to the southwest, and running off this morning. Seven more were pressed by Government order to go with me as far as Nusseerabad, and I told them that, notwithstanding the manner in which their services

were compelled, I should give them the usual pay for the journey. I now hoped at all events to get away on Tuesday the 1st of February, but was again prevented by a very dismal and unexpected accident. A little before five in the morning, the servants came to me for directions, and to say that the good careful old Soubahdar was very ill and unable to leave his tent. I immediately put on my clothes and went down to the camp, in my way to which they told me that he had been taken unwell at night, and that Dr. Smith had given him medicine. They had none of them, however, seen him since. I therefore wakened Dr. Smith to ask him what was the matter, and was informed that his illness was slight, and that he would be able to set off at his usual time. I thought it best to go to his tent, and ask him how he was, to which he answered that he felt well. I told him, however, that he had better remain quiet, and that his tent and bed might perfectly well go on in the course of the day. He answered in his usual manner, "Ucha, ghureeb-purwar," and I left him to see the camels loaded, and to give directions about the manner in which I wished the tents to be pitched at our next stage. Shortly after, seeing that there was some bustle in packing near his tent, I went up to bid the people make less noise, on which they told me they were acting by his orders, and that he had got up and gone to the other side of the camp, leaving directions to have his poney saddled. I was walking away to finish my own dressing when a man came running to say that the

Soubahdar was dying. As he was returning to his tent he had fallen down, and I found him in the arms of two of his men, apparently in a swoon, but making a faint moaning noise. I made them loosen the cloth which was wrapped round his head and throat, and bid them sprinkle his face with water, while I ran for Dr. Smith, who had been already alarmed, and came immediately. He opened a vein, and, with much humane patience, continued to try different remedies while any chance remained; but no blood flowed, and no sign of life could be detected from the time of his coming up, except a feeble flutter at the heart, which soon ceased. He was at an advanced age, at least for an Indian, though apparently hale and robust. I felt it a comfort that I had not urged him to any exertion, and that in fact I had endeavoured to persuade him to lie still till he was quite well. But I was necessarily much shocked by the sudden end of one who had travelled with me so far, and whose conduct had, in every instance, given me satisfaction. I really felt a kindness for him, founded not only on his quiet pleasing manners, but his attention to his duty and the confidence which I could always place on his word. And it was my intention to recommend him for promotion as earnestly as I could to his Colonel. Nor, while writing this, can I recollect without a real pang, his calm countenance and grey hairs, as he sate in his tent door telling his beads in an afternoon, or walked with me, as he seldom failed to do, through the villages on an evening, with his own silver-hilted sabre

under his arm, his loose cotton mantle folded round him, and his golden necklace and Rajpoot string just visible above it. Nobody knew him to be ill during the preceding day till just before bedtime. He had been with Abdullah and Cashiram to the city, to see a pair of shawls of which I meant to make him a present on our arrival at Nusseerabad, that being the usual, or, at least, the most gratifying return which a Sepoy officer can receive, and had been extremely delighted with the knowledge of my intention. He was of Rajpoot caste, and his name was Jye Singh, two circumstances which made a strong impression on the minds of his comrades, who said "it was a strange thing that he had just happened to die in Jye Singh's city, and on his return, after so many years absence, to Rajpootana." He left two sons, and a woman who was really his wife, and universally so considered, but who being of an inferior caste, could not be regularly joined to him by the Brahminical rites,—a circumstance which I rejoiced to hear, as it put the burning herself out of the question. He had left her and his boys at Seetapoor, but expected to meet them at Nusseerabad. Alas! how nearly had he arrived at the place where he looked forwards to a reunion with those whom he loved! His body was burnt in the course of the day, and I had an inventory made of his goods. This is the second death, and the fourth separation from illness which I have had to regret since the commencement of my journey.

The death of the poor Soubahdar led to the

question whether there would be still time to send on the baggage. All the Mussulmans pressed our immediate departure, while the Hindoos begged that they might be allowed to stay, at least, till sun-set. The reasons urged on both sides were very characteristic. The former pleading that the *place* was "unlucky," and that it was best to get out of it as soon as possible; the other that the *day* was unlucky, not only from the melancholy omen which had already occurred, but from its being Tuesday, which the votaries of Brahma regard as unpropitious for the commencement of any enterprise. I determined on remaining, not only as, in my opinion, more decent and respectful to the memory of a good and aged officer, but because the things being already packed up and ready to put on the camels, it would be easy to send them off at midnight, and run the two first stages towards Nusseerabad into one. I ordered therefore the men to unload their camels, many of whom had received their burthens; and my determination to remain was welcomed with the kindest hospitality by Colonel Raper, and with much joy by the Hindoo part of the establishment. During my stay at Jyepoor, Dr. Smith amputated the hand of the poor Brahmin, who had followed us from Mowah, and he was left in the care of the Residency surgeon.

February 2.—We set off at half-past five this morning; Colonel Raper went with me on his elephant as far as Bancroty, and I thence rode the remaining ten miles to Buggeroo, which I found rather a pretty place surrounded with groves of the

tara-palm, a rare sight in these inhospitable plains. Yet a great part of the soil which I went over in the course of the day is not bad, and the water is every where near the surface. I asked one of my attendants why there was no cultivation? and he ascribed it first, to the effects of the former troubles, during which no man dared plough; secondly, to the late drought, which had put a stop to all the improvements which had since been commenced. I got this information through an interpreter, for I had discovered before that the language of the Rajpoots is extremely different from the Hindoostanee. It is, I apprehend, much nearer the Sanscrit, but even in the words which are common to them and their neighbours, their thick pronunciation, making the "s" into "sh," or "dj," makes it very difficult for one who is not a proficient to catch their meaning.

The events of the morning proved that Colonel Raper's remonstrance on the previous misconduct of the vakeel and suwarra had produced its proper effect. The escort now sent with me were very attentive to their duty, and evidently picked men; indeed, I have seldom seen finer or taller young fellows than they most of them were. Their horses and arms likewise were good and in good order, but their clothes extremely ragged and dirty, and their wild riding, their noisy whooping and hallooing, and the air of perfect equality with which they were disposed to treat us, were remarkably contrasted with the profound respect, the soldierly calmness, and handsome equipments of Skinner's

cavaliers. I was, indeed, prepared to expect a much greater simplicity and homeliness of manner in the Rajpoots and tribes of Central India, than in those who had been subjects of the Mogul empire, and, even at the court of Jyepoor, I was struck with the absence of that sort of polish which had been apparent at Lucknow and Delhi. The Hindoos seem every where, when left to themselves and under their own sovereigns, a people of simple tastes and tempers, inclined to frugality, and indifferent to show and form. The subjects of even the greatest Maharatta prince sit down without scruple in his presence, and no trace is to be found in their conversation of those adulatory terms which the Musulmans introduced into the northern and eastern provinces. Europeans too are very little known here, and I heard the children continually calling out to us as we passed through the villages, "Feringee, ue Feringee!" It was whimsical, however, and in apparent contrast with this plainness of speech, that the term "Maharaja," or Sovereign, is applied by them to almost every superior. "Salam Maharaja!" was addressed to me ten or twelve times in the day by passengers whom I met on the road, and my escort, though riding side by side with us, and laughing heartily at our inefficient attempts to make them understand us, never spoke to me without this title.

During the afternoon an alarm reached us of robbers in our morrow's march. Some tradesmen coming to Jyepoor the day before, had been plundered, and, as was said, some of them killed, and

the country people and travellers, in general, were afraid to pursue the usual road. The number of these marauders was so variously stated, that nothing could be ascertained, varying from one hundred to ten or twelve. We prepared ourselves for meeting them. The breakfast-tent and dâk-horses were sent on, together with double the usual detachment of Sepoys and all the Rannee's suwaris, amounting to a dozen, who, wild and unsoldierly as was their appearance, were yet very likely to behave well in case of need. Thirty Sepoys formed our main body, and five our rear-guard, while I directed Skinner's men to remain with Dr. Smith and me, and arranged so as to keep our parties within a moderate distance of each other. Our whole numbers were likewise prepared for action, the Sepoys ordered to be primed and loaded, and the horsemen to have lighted matches. Abdullah, with much gravity, brought my own pistols, observing that this was a country where all who possessed arms should carry them. I had, however, very little fear that any of these warlike preparations would end in bloodshed, and was, indeed, chiefly induced to make them from the conviction that the robbers, if there were any in the neighbourhood, were well informed of all our movements, and that they would be little disposed to attack us when they knew we were on our guard. Meantime, I was surprised to find how the number of the camp followers had increased. Dr. Smith saw, in the course of the evening, two men fighting with their fists, an unusual sight in India, and on

enquiring into the cause, was informed that they were pilgrims going to Agmere, who had taken advantage of the protection afforded by our caravan, and had followed it with their wives and families, all the way from Meerut. And now at least a dozen, I had nearly said twenty, country people, women and children, came up, who had been detained on the road by fear of the plunderers, and hoped to get past safely in my train. In this hope they were not disappointed.

Next morning, February 3d, we performed our march in much peace, through a very wild and desolate country, overgrown with brush-wood and long grass, but on these accounts less dismal to the eye than the tracts of naked sterility which we had lately traversed. We passed two ruined forts, round one was still a village, and adjoining to it a large encampment of gypseys.

I endeavoured to learn some particulars of the recent fray, but did not succeed in any considerable degree. It seemed agreed that a good deal of money and silver ornaments had been taken from the traders; that these last made no resistance, but that, notwithstanding, several of them were beaten as well as stripped, but it was not true that any had been killed. The robbery had taken place between these two villages, in the wild country which I have mentioned, but who the assailants were, how many, and whence they came, nobody seemed to know.

After a ride of seven coss we arrived at Mouzabad, another rather large town, with a ruined wall,

a mosque, some good gardens, and several temples. The largest of these was called by the Rannee's suwarr, "Bunyan ka Mandur," the Trader's Temple, belonging to the sect of Jains, of whom I gave an account from Benares, and who are numerous in all the west of India, where they nearly engross the internal traffic of the country. This building was externally richly carved, and appeared, like that which I had seen at Benares, to contain several apartments; but we were not permitted to see the inside, though the suwarrrs, without scruple, took us into the court, and up to the terraced roof, walking with their shoes on, in high contempt (as became the Rajpoot "children of the sun,") both of the tradesmen and their deity. I have no doubt that they would, at a word speaking, have made a way for us to the very sanctuary; but as the Jains seemed evidently in pain, and anxious that we should go no further, I thought it both uncivil and inhuman to press the point. A small, but richly-carved dome rises in the centre of this building, and beyond this again and, as I conceive, immediately over the image of Painnâth, three high pyramids of carved stone are raised like those of the principal temples in Benares.

February 4.—From Mouzabad we went to Hirsowlee, six coss, over a country little different from what we had traversed since Jyepoor, equally level, equally ill cultivated and ill inhabited. Being on my elephant the first part of the way, I saw to my right hand, at the distance of seven or eight miles, a large piece of water which I supposed to

be a part of the celebrated salt lake of Sambur, which supplies all northern and western Hindostan with that necessary. I could not positively ascertain the fact, however, at the time, because I had no natives of the country near me, being attended by Skinner's suwarrrs. I asked the Rannee's people when we came up with them, but could only learn that they had not seen it, which on horseback they certainly could not do, and that it lay several coss out of our way. Our own course was evidently not a direct one, and I ascertained the cause to be that the Rannee's people were obliged to take us to those places only where there were crown lands, or where the Thakoors were disposed to respect her authority. Of these gentry we had met several within these few days, generally seated in covered carts drawn by white oxen with gilt horns, and escorted by men armed with matchlocks and sabres. They saluted us courteously as we passed, but did not shew any desire to enter into conversation.

We had to-day also a proof, which I did not expect, that the government of Jyepoor was not quite without an army, since we met three Sepoys who said they were in the Rannee's pay, and that there were three battalions of them. They were in scarlet uniforms, so exactly like those of the Company's army that I should have had no doubt, had they not told us the contrary, that they really belonged to it. One of the suwarrrs spoke very unfavourably of the Rannee's service. His pay, he said, was only four rupees and a half per month,

and even this pittance was often several months in arrear. He made shift, he said, to support himself, but his wife and children at home were starving. Dr. Smith asked him if he should have preferred the Company's service, to which he replied that it was a very good service, the best in India, but that he could not endure the strictness of the discipline, and above all the corporal punishment. None of his race, he said, could endure a blow. He who spoke this was a Patan from Rohilcund, but most of our other men were Rajpoots, distinguished by their strings and their badges of gilt metal, a sun and a man on horseback, which they wore round their necks in memory of their great ancestor the "radiant Surya," or Apollo.

Dr. Smith, in the course of the day, gave these poor fellows what they considered a great treat, that is, a hump of Malwah opium. All the Rajpoots indulge in this practice, and many to a great excess, but as the remainder of their food is so simple, and they touch no other stimulant of any kind, it of course does them less harm than Europeans. Our Rajpoot escort had now got into so high good humour with us, that nothing could surpass their attention and attendance, and though their style of attention was very different from the polished and profound respect of the Hindoostanees, it had so much apparent cordiality in it that I began to be much pleased with them. They reminded me of the Tchernoyorskys Cossacks. They are certainly a fine-looking people, and their complexion the fairest that I have seen in India.

We walked at night about the town, which has a mud wall and fortress, with a very deep ditch. The bazar is large, but the principal object worth seeing is, as usual, the Jain temple. We were amused by the sight of a splendid nuptial procession, on account of the betrothal of the son of a neighbouring Raja to the daughter of a Thakoor. The little boy passed on an elephant, with a long array of kettle-drums, trumpets, and standards before him, as well as a very handsome palanquin, in which two brothers, still younger than himself, were conveyed. In his passage through the streets of the town, fire-works were let off at intervals, and all the roofs of the houses, as well as the ramparts of the fort, were covered with spectators. The towns-people were very civil in securing us a good place, and seemed pleased with the interest which I felt in the show, and with my wishing the little bridegroom "good luck." They told me that he was to be taken for that evening to the house of his new father-in-law, where the ceremony of affiancing took place, but that he and the little girl were to remain for some years with their respective parents, when the second and real marriage would be celebrated.

In the evening I took leave of the vakeel, who, before he went, delivered a long message from the Rannee, expressive of her earnest desire that I would stand her friend with Government, and in which she sought to justify herself for her conduct in removing the Rawul and employing the present minister. She was anxious that I should take

charge of a letter from herself to Lord Amherst, and her messenger dwelt much on her great desire to have peace, and on the frauds and peculations of which, as she should be able to prove, the Rawul had been guilty. I told the vakeel that the Maharannee might depend on it, that the British Government had not the least desire, so long as she lived in peace, and governed her subjects mildly and justly, to diminish her authority, or lessen her son's territory. That I did not think such a letter as she wished me to take charge of could be of any use to her, as it was the custom of British governors to settle all matters of State in "Sudder" (council); and before Lord Amherst could read her letter, it must be translated, and by thus becoming public might do her injury, as giving offence to Sir David Ochterlony and Colonel Raper. That she might depend on having any paper which she chose to send through those two officers duly laid before Government; and that she had better draw up as strong a memorial as she could for that purpose. But in return for the civilities which I had received from her, and the confidence she had reposed in me, I begged leave to offer two pieces of advice: First, I had heard that she had laid out a great deal of money among different Sahibs and their servants, in order to gain their friendship and interest. I assured her that she was imposed on if she did so; that the probability was that the Sahibs knew nothing of the matter, and that she was only enriching their moonshees; but that, above all, there was no Sahib at Agra, Delhi, or elsewhere,

except Colonel Raper and Sir David Ochterlony, whose friendship and interest could be of any use to her. Secondly, I observed, that I had been informed she had ordered one of her female attendants to be put to death without a regular trial, and that others were in fear of their lives. I earnestly urged the vakeel to tell her that there was nothing which could do her so much harm as these rash and violent proceedings, since there was nothing which shocked the English so much. That if her servants did any thing worthy of death, it was good to bring them to open trial according to the Hindoo law, and before the usual magistrates; and that it was desirable at this time, to prevent slanderous reports, that whenever sentence of death was lawfully pronounced, her Mouchtar should state the circumstances of the case to the Resident. I was then asked if, when I returned to Calcutta, I would allow her vakeel there to visit me, and consult me about her affairs; to which I answered, that I should be always glad to hear of her prosperity; and I said also that when I next wrote to Lord Amherst, I would inform him of the kindness and attention with which she had treated me. I concluded with again advising her to place confidence in Sir D. Ochterlony and Colonel Raper, and to do her utmost to secure their favourable opinions. Having thus sent her the best advice I could, I gave the vakeel his present and certificate of good behaviour. I had been so much dissatisfied with him in the former part of the march, that, I believe, he had very faint expectations of either

one or the other; so that nothing could be more profound than his bows and professions of service in taking leave.

February 5.—The horsemen attended me next morning as far as Bandursindree, a small and poor town in the little principality of Kishenghur, where we found some servants whom Mr. Moore, the Resident at Ajmere, had sent to receive me, and the Jemautdar of the village, who said he had orders from the Raja to provide every thing for me.—From Bandursindree to Kishenghur, was, I found, not more than eight miles, and ~~as~~ we had only come a very short stage this day, and as time was precious with me, I made arrangements for proceeding to Kishenghur on the Sunday. Had I been able to obtain good information of the road, I should have gone through, this day, the whole distance from Hirsowlee. I here dismissed my Jyepoor bearers, having received a powerful reinforcement from Government, through the kindness of Captain Burns, head of the commissariat of Nusseerabad, who, having heard of the desertion of my people at Jyepoor, forwarded twenty men to meet me. At Nusseerabad no ordinary bearers are to be hired, but the commissariat keep forty or fifty in their pay for Government service; and the letters which Government had written concerning me, directed them to supply me with every assistance and comfort in their power.

February 6.—From Bandursindree we went between four and five coss to Kishenghur. The country half-way continued open and barren. After-

wards, without ceasing to be barren, it was a good deal covered by thorny trees; and at length we ascended a rugged chain of granite hills, which brought us to Kishenghur, with its walls of solid and substantial masonry, its castle on the mountain top, and its gardens fenced with hedges of prickly pear,—the whole something like Jyepoor in miniature. The tents were pitched in a stony and dusty plain, but in rather a pretty situation without the walls, and enjoying a view of the Raja's palace, a large but rudely-built fort on the banks of a fine pool of water, with a margin of green corn-fields, and a back-ground of bare and rugged hills. We found nothing ready either for ourselves or for our animals. The people, though civil, would furnish no supplies without the Raja's orders, and he had married a new wife the day before, and nobody dared to apply to him. The promises of payment brought, however, a scanty supply, and soon afterwards, about ten o'clock, a message came from the Raja in Divan, with his order to supply whatever was wanted, and an enquiry whether I wished him to call on me. I returned for answer that I had no design to give him that trouble, and that I intended to call on him at any time in the afternoon that suited him, adding, that it was not my custom to go out in the heat of the day, and that I was obliged to leave Kishenghur early in the morning. The messenger said he would bring me word immediately, but never returned, a circumstance which the servants ascribed to the Raja's having by this time dosed himself with opium. The result saved

me some trouble, and was only remarkable as being inconsistent with the modesty and civility of the first message. The Raja was described to me as a young man of twenty-five or twenty-six, of a dissipated character ; his territory is small and barren, but his expenses must be very trifling, except so far as his many relations, for all his clan consider themselves as his kinsmen, are burdensome to him. At night he sent me some guides for our next day's journey, and some coolies whom I did not want ; but, to my surprise, did not send an escort which I had asked for the horses, who were to be sent on half-way ; he, however, afterwards thought better of it, since, when we set out, a dozen horsemen presented themselves, but too late to be of any service. The corn, in the neighbourhood of Kishenghur, I was sorry to see a good deal blighted, as if with frost after rain. We had had no rain which could have done mischief, and this was the first blight which I had seen in Rajpootana. The soil is very barren, but water is found every where, so that, with industry and good fortune, plenty may be obtained. On these light soils, blight is, I believe, always most fatal.

CHAPTER XXIII.

AJMERE TO NEEMUCH.

Ajmere—Remarkable Fortress—Mussulman place of Pilgrimage—Encampment of Brinjarrees—Nusseerabad—Bhdts and Charuns—Captain Todd—Boolees—Bheel manner of fishing—Bheels—Ranah of Oodeypoor—Chittore—Anecdote of Ranee—Marble Tower—Night Blindness.

FEBRUARY 7.—We marched to Ajmere, about seventeen miles. The country was as barren as ever, but more hilly, and saved from a wearisome uniformity by clusters of thorny trees and thickets of the cactus. Among these we found a considerable number of camels grazing, and were passed by some irregular troops and some Sepoys in red, and pretty nearly equipped like those in the Company's service, who said they belonged to the Maharaja Sindia. What they could be doing here now that he had ceded all his territories in this neighbourhood and within a hundred miles of it, I could not conjecture. Dr. Smith, who put the question, had forgotten this fact, or would have asked them where they were going, and I, having supposed that they belonged to the Company's service, had ridden on before and did not hear the question or reply. They were all infantry; the irregulars had matchlocks, swords, and shields; the regulars only

differed from our troops as having, which our men frequently carry when on a journey, sabres in addition to their musquets and bayonets. The cactus or prickly pear grows very strong on these barren hills. Dr. Clarke in his travels through the Holy Land speaks of it as likely in certain latitudes to afford an impenetrable fortification, and I now asked Dr. Smith if it were ever used in the "bound hedge" of an Indian town. He answered that it was found very easy to cut down either with axe or sabre; and that nothing answered so well as a thick plantation of bamboos, which, though not prickly, are impenetrable, and can be neither burnt nor cut down without great loss of time and risque from the fire of the besieged. The union of the two, as in the fortification of Marapoor, which I have previously mentioned, would seem the best.

I was disappointed in the first view of Ajmere, which I had expected to find a large city, but which is only a well-built, moderate-sized town, on the slope of a high hill, or what really deserves the name of mountain. The buildings are chiefly white-washed, and the surrounding rocks have some thorny trees and brushwood on them which hide their barrenness, and make a good background to the little ruinous mosques and Mussulman tombs, which are scattered round the circuit of this holy city. Above, on the mountain top, is a very remarkable fortress, called Taraghur, nearly two miles in circuit, but, from its irregular shape and surface not capable of containing more than 1200 men. It is, however, a magnificent place of

arms in many respects. The rock is in most parts quite inaccessible; it has an abundant supply of good water, in all seasons, from tanks and cisterns cut in the live rock. There are bomb-proofs to a vast extent, and store-houses like wells, where corn, ghee, &c. used to be kept, and, with very little improvement from European skill, it might easily be made a second Gibraltar. It is, however, no part of the policy of the British Government in India to rely on fortresses, and the works are now fast going to decay.

The main attraction of Ajmere in the eyes of its Mussulman visitors, is the tomb of Shekh Kajah Mowûd Deen, a celebrated saint, whose miracles are renowned all over India. The Emperor Acbar, great and wise man as he was, and suspected of placing little faith in the doctrines of Islam, made nevertheless a pilgrimage on foot to this place to implore, at the saint's tomb, the blessing of male offspring. The crowd of pilgrims who met us, or whom we overtook during the last three or four days, shewed how much the shrine is still in fashion; and in Malwah it is not uncommon for pilgrims who have been at the Ajmere Durgah, to set up a brick or a stone taken from the sanctuary, near their dwelling, and to become saints themselves, and have pilgrimages made to them in consequence of such a possession.

Nor are they Mussulmans alone who reverence this tomb. The Sindia family, while masters of Ajmere, were magnificent benefactors to its shrine, and my own sirdar and the goomashta Cashiram

were quite as anxious to come hither as if it had been one of their own holy places. I regret that I could not see it, but we were encamped at some distance from the city, and it blew all day long a dry north-wester, which filled the air in such a manner with dust as to make going about extremely painful. I sat waiting in my tent in the hope that it might abate towards evening; but it only became bearable as it grew dusk, and the account which I heard of the tomb from Mr. Moore was not such as to lead me to incur any great inconvenience in order to visit it. My servants described it as of white marble, with a great deal of golden and silver ornament; but Mr. Moore said that, though rich, it was neither finely carved nor of any particular curiosity.

The Emperors of Delhi shewed favour in many ways to Ajmere, but in none more than in a noble fresh-water lake which they made just above the city, by damming up the gorge of an extensive valley, and conveying different small rills into it. The result is a fine sheet of water now four miles, and during the rains six miles in circumference, sufficient in industrious hands to give fertility to all the neighbourhood. As it is, it affords the means of irrigation to a large district on its banks, supplies abundance of excellent water to the citizens of Ajmere, is full of fish, and would, if there were any boats, be an excellent place for sailing.

Mr. Moore lives in a small house fitted up out of a summer-house erected by Shah Jehanguire on the very "bund" or dam of this lake, and with its

waters beating against the basement. The building is prettily carved and lined with white marble, but a much meaner edifice would, in such a situation, be delightful. There is no flood-gate in the bund, nor does any water escape that way ; whatever is superfluous being diverted right hand and left, and employed in agriculture.

Three coss west of Ajmere is a celebrated Hindoo temple named Pokur, which, from the remoteness of its situation from the more populous parts of Hindostan, is an object of much interest and curiosity with people from the east and the Deckan.

My tent was very nearly blown over in the hurricane of to-day, and every thing in it filled with sand, from my bed to my book-boxes and ink-stand. But, though longer in duration, the storm was not greater in violence than some which I have seen in Calcutta.

February 8.—We proceeded to Nusseerabad, fourteen very long miles, over a sandy and rocky plain, bordered on each side by mountains which would have been picturesque had they had a less bleak and barren fore-ground. The hills are now much improved in size ; the little dells and stony plains between their ranges are inhabited by a race of people called Mhairs, nominal Mussulmans, but paying no real regard to religion of any kind, and robbers by profession. Brigadier Knox told me that he had, on first coming into this district, a good deal of trouble with them. Sindia had never been able to tame them ; and our troops found much difficulty in following them into their mountain

fastnesses. They were brought at length to ask for an audience of the General, and like the Puharrees of Rajmahal, whom they seem greatly to resemble, were easily conciliated on their being promised protection from their lowland neighbours, and obtaining an immunity of their lands from tribute. A corps of light troops has been raised among them to their great delight, and they have been both brave and faithful under British officers. Brigadier Knox apprehends them to be of the same race with the Bheels and the other inhabitants of the mountainous parts of India.

We passed a large encampment of "Brinjarrees," or carriers of grain, a singular wandering race, who pass their whole time in transporting this article from one part of the country to another, seldom on their own account, but as agents for more wealthy dealers. They move about in large bodies with their wives, children, dogs, and loaded bullocks. The men are all armed as a protection against petty thieves. From the sovereigns and armies of Hindostan they have no apprehensions. Even contending armies allow them to pass and repass safely, never taking their goods without purchase, or even preventing them if they choose from victualling their enemy's camp. Both sides wisely agree to respect and encourage a branch of industry, the interruption of which might be attended with fatal consequences to both. How well would it be if a similar liberal feeling prevailed between the belligerents of Europe; and how much is our piratical system of warfare put to shame in this re-

spect by the practice of those whom we call barbarians !

Nusseerabad is a pleasanter place than, from all the bad reports I had heard of it, I had expected. The cantonments are very regular and convenient, the streets of noble width, and there are a sufficient number of stunted parkinsoniæ about the gardens to save the view from that utter nakedness which is usually seen in Rajpootana. Many wells and two or three large tanks have been constructed since the English fixed here, but most of the water is brackish. Garden vegetables thrive well, though the soil is light and the rock is very near the surface, and I have no doubt that the peepul and many other trees would succeed if planted sufficiently thick in the first instance. They would be a great accession to the place, not only for beauty but for shade, for shelter from the bitter winds, and diminishing the quantity of dust, which is the chief plague of the station. In contradiction to all I had been previously told, I find that Nusseerabad is, even now, perhaps, the healthiest station in India ; and the climate is pleasant at all times except during the hot winds. The rains in this parched land are welcomed as refreshing, and seldom are sufficiently steady to keep people at home a whole day together. The force stationed here is considerable, and I found a more numerous society than I expected in so remote a spot, and which had been represented to me in such gloomy colours. Fruit-trees will not grow here, but they have abundant supplies from Pokur, the place of pilgrimage which

I have just mentioned, and which is renowned for its gardens and vineyards. The grapes are by far the best and largest in India, and equal to those of Shiraz. Sindia still retains a house and garden at Pokur ; so that it is probable his troops, whom we met the other day, were going to do duty there. The sanctity of the place is renowned all over India, but of its beauty and fertility I had never heard before. The country indeed of Rajpootana, as I was now given to understand, does not increase in sterility in proportion to its approach to the western desert. Captain Sandys, the Quarter Master General of the district, had travelled considerably beyond Joudpoor ; and he described the whole province of Marwar as better soil and in a better state of cultivation than either Jyepoor, Ajmere, or Meywar, (the south-western tract, including Oodeypoor and Neemuch). Marwar, indeed, escaped better during the troubles, as being farther off from the Pindarrees. The wells are very deep, and agriculture therefore expensive. The villages, however, were in a good state, the corn looking well and covering a large surface, and the cotton the finest he had ever seen. The oxen and sheep, also, give evidence of the goodness of their pasture, being the largest and most highly prized in all this part of India. A pair of good Marwar bullocks, fit for drawing a native carriage, and trained to trot, will be reckoned cheap at from 150 to 200 rupees, and those of Sind are still dearer.

The castle of Joudpoor, in which the Raja resides, Captain Sandys described as extremely mag-

nificent; and a drawing which he shewed me fully confirmed his statement. It is as large as Windsor, less strikingly situated, and of more simple and solid architecture, but in many respects fully equal to its rival. It is strange to find such buildings in such a country. In England I should hardly be believed if I said that a petty Raja in the neighbourhood of the salt desert, had a palace little less, or less magnificent than Windsor.

During my stay at Nusseerabad I was the guest of Brigadier Knox, the oldest cavalry officer now in India, and who has not seen England since he was a boy. His house had as yet been the only place for divine service, but was not nearly large enough for the station. There is a ball-room of sufficient size, but objections had been made to using this as a Church also, which I soon obviated, and the place was directed to be got ready for Sunday. On the Saturday preceding I held a Confirmation, when I administered the rite to twenty-seven people, the good old Brigadier at their head. On Sunday I had a congregation of about 120, of whom thirty-two staid for the Sacrament. This was an interesting sight in a land where, fifteen years ago, very few Christians had ever penetrated.

Timber is excessively dear, and all articles of wooden furniture proportionably scarce. When ladies and gentlemen go out to dinner parties, they send their own chairs as well as their own plates, knives, and forks, a custom borrowed from the camp, and very sensible and convenient. At Church also, every body was to bring their own chairs;

but as the soldiers had very few of them any thing like a seat, I begged that the ladies and gentlemen would send what supply they could spare for their use. A curious muster was accordingly made of all the chairs in the cantonment, but there were still more people than seats. The good nature with which my request was met pleased me extremely.

European articles are, as might be expected, very dear. The shops are kept by a Greek and two Parsees from Bombay. They had in their lists all the usual items of a Calcutta warehouse. English cotton cloths, both white and printed, are to be met with commonly in wear among the people of the country; and may, I learned to my surprise, be bought best and cheapest, as well as all kinds of hardware, crockery, writing-desks, &c. at Pallee, a large town and celebrated mart in Marwar on the edge of the desert, several day's journey west of Joudpoor, where, till very lately, no European was known to have penetrated.

I here exchanged my escort of Sepoys, I believe, with mutual regret. They, as their commander, Colonel Thomas, told me, made a formal application to go on with me to my journey's end; and I, on hearing this, expressed the same desire. They were, however, wanted in their regiment after this long absence; and the more so because, without them, that regiment, in consequence of the numbers which had been distributed on different services, was almost a skeleton.

February 14.—I had intended to leave Nusseerabad to-day, but my course was arrested by the

painful news of the illness of my poor baby. My first impression was to set out immediately, by the way of Saugor, for the Ganges; but reflecting that at Neemuch I should receive further intelligence, and be better able to decide as to the propriety of returning, I resolved to go on; Captain Fagan, the Post-master, having very kindly ordered one of the servants of his office to go with me, who was empowered to open and examine any Dâk packets which might pass us.

Accordingly, on *February* 15th, I quitted Nusseerabad, a place which I found so much pleasanter than it had been described to me, that I have, perhaps, thought too favourably of it. Its inhabitants, however, certainly spoke well of it; and of them I have every reason to think and speak highly. I have not, in all India, met with a better informed, a more unaffected and hospitable society. We marched nineteen miles to Bunaee, a good-sized town, situated at the foot of one of the ranges of mountains seen from Nusseerabad, with a little old castle on an adjoining rock, and a good many spreading trees round its base, which in this country are a very unusual and valuable ornament. The people of the place begged that we would not deface these trees by cutting them for our elephants and camels. A great part of the trade of their town, they said, depended on them, inasmuch as a *religious fair* was held annually under their shade. This was just over, and we had met during our march, a number of people returning from it. Of course I complied with a wish so natural, and pur-

chased, in consequence, 300 little bundles of maize straw as food for the three elephants.

The Greek shopkeeper of Nusseerabad, a Mr. Athanass, a very decent man, rode after me to this place to ask my blessing, being the only Christian Bishop whom he had seen since he had left Smyrna. He said he usually attended the worship of the Church of England, but had been ill on the morning of last Sunday. He had been sixteen years in India, had a brother, also a shopkeeper, at Meerut, and their family, he said, for two or three generations, had come out to make little competencies in the East, and had returned to spend the evening of their lives in their native country. He was very anxious to hear news from Greece, and I felt sorry that I had nothing good to tell him. I prevailed on him to eat some cold meat and drink some claret, but he would not sit down in the same room with me. Dr. Smith and I were lodged in an empty bungalow, one of several constructed along this road for the convenience of Sir David Ochterlony, but which all travellers may make use of. They are sorry buildings of stone, thatched, with no furniture, nor any better doors and windows, than pieces of matting; they, however, save the trouble of pitching tents, and answer every purpose for which they were intended.

The Raja, or Thakoor of the place, who resides in the little fort already mentioned, is a child, and his mother sent to allege his tender age as a reason for his not calling on me. In the town, where we walked in the evening, are two very elegant little temples.

February 16.—We went to Deeolea, six coss. It is a small shabby town, with a mud rampart and a ruinous castle. The soil apparently improves as we go south, but the country is sadly burnt up, and bare of every thing but thorny trees, which are pretty thickly scattered in some places.

February 17.—We proceeded seven coss to Dabla, a poor town like the last, at which we entered on the territories of the Ranah of Oodeypoor, and were met by one of the servants of Captain Cobbe, British Resident at that Court, who had prepared every thing necessary for me. I found here another letter from home, with a more favourable account of the infant, but a bad account of my eldest girl. Now, however, I must proceed to Neemuch.

All this country is strangely desolate; yet the number of tombs and ruins which we passed proved that it had been well inhabited at no very distant period. Oodeypoor was, indeed, the district which suffered most from the Pindarrees, and from two of the chieftains who had the greatest influence with those horrible robbers, Bappoo Sindia, a cousin of the Maha Raja, and Jumsheed Khân. The only district which escaped, was the territory of Kotah, then administered, during the Ranah's minority, by the Regent Zalim Singh, of whose character and many virtues, an interesting account may be found in Sir John Malcolm's "Central India," and who, by firmness, personal popularity, and the able employment of very limited means, made his little country a sort of Eden amid the surrounding misery, and his

court to be renowned as an asylum for the exiled and unfortunate from every neighbouring principality. He died a few years ago, loved by his own subjects, and revered even by the worst and most lawless of his neighbours. During the time of Colonel Monson's disastrous expedition and retreat through these provinces, Zalim Singh offered to open his gates to his distressed army, and protect them during the whole rainy season, provided Monson would guarantee to him the British protection against the subsequent vengeance of Jeswunt Row Holcar. But he was incurable in his feelings of dislike and distrust towards all the natives of Hindostan. He would not so much as confide in the valour and loyalty of his own Sepoys, far less in that of a stranger; and he had, perhaps, no authority for promising the alliance of his government to any native power so distant as Zalim Singh was from the *then* frontier of the Company. The generous offer of the Regent was, however, very properly remembered and rewarded when the British became paramount in Rajpootana.

A "Bhât" or Bard came to ask a gratuity. I desired him first to give a specimen of his art, on which he repeated some lines of so pure Hindoo, that I could make out little or nothing except "Bhadri-nâth," "Duccun," and other words expressive of immense extent, and of the different parts of the compass; the poetry was in praise of the vast conquests of the British. He only repeated a very few lines, and seemed unwilling to go on, on which one of the bystanders, a Dâk peon, reproached him for

his idleness, and rattled off twenty lines of the same language in high style, and with much animation, as a sort of challenge to an Amœbæan contest. He spoke so rapidly that I caught even less of his meaning than of the bard's before, but the measure struck me as very nearly approaching to the hexameter. The bard rejoined with considerable vehemence, and I perceived that, like the corresponding contests of the shepherds in Theocritus and Virgil, the present trial of skill would soon degenerate into a scolding match, and therefore dismissed both parties (according to the good old custom of Daphnis and other similar arbiters) giving each a small gratuity.

The Bhâts are a sacred order all through Rajpootana. Their race was especially created by Mahadeo for the purpose of guarding his sacred bull; but they lost this honourable office through their cowardice. The god had a pet lion also, and as the favourite animals were kept in the same apartment, the bull was eaten almost every day, in spite of all the noise which the Bhâts could make, greatly to the grief of Siva, and to the increase of his trouble, since he had to create a new bull in the room of every one which fell a victim to the ferocity of his companion. Under these circumstances the deity formed a new race of men, the Charuns, of equal piety and tuneful powers, but more courageous than the Bhâts, and made them the wardens of his menagerie. The Bhâts, however, still retained their functions of singing the praises of gods and heroes, and, as the hereditary guardians of his-

tory and pedigree, are held in higher estimation than even the Brahmins themselves, among the haughty and fierce nobles of Rajpootana. In the yet wilder districts to the south-west, the more warlike Charun, however, take their place in popular reverence. A few years back it was usual for merchants or travellers going through Malwah and Guzerât to hire a Charun to protect them, and the sanctity of his name was generally sufficient. If robbers appeared, he stepped forwards waving his long white garments, and denouncing, in verse, infamy and disgrace on all who should injure travellers under the protection of the holy minstrel of Siva. If this failed, he stabbed himself with his dagger, generally in the left arm, declaring that his blood was on their heads; and, if all failed, he was bound in honour to stab himself to the heart, a catastrophe of which there was little danger, since the violent death of such a person was enough to devote the whole land to barrenness, and all who occasioned it to an everlasting abode in Padalon.

The Bhâts protect nobody; but to kill or beat one of them would be regarded as very disgraceful and ill-omened; and presuming on this immunity and on the importance attached to that sort of renown which it confers, they are said often to extort money from their wealthy neighbours by promises of spreading their great name, and threats of making them infamous, and even of blasting their prospects. A wealthy merchant in Indore, some years since, had a quarrel with one of these men, who made a clay image which he called after the mer-

chant's name, and daily in the bazar and in the different temples addressed it with bitter and reproachful language, intermixed with the most frightful curses which an angry poet could invent. There was no redress, and the merchant, though a man of great power and influence at court, was advised to bribe him into silence ; this he refused to do, and the matter went on for several months, till a number of the merchant's friends subscribed a considerable sum, of which, with much submission and joined hands, they intreated the Bhât to accept. " Alas !" was his answer, " why was not this done before ? Had I been conciliated in time, your friend might yet have prospered. But now, though I shall be silent henceforth, I have already said too much against him, and when did the imprecations of a bard, so long persisted in, fall to the ground unaccomplished ?" The merchant, as it happened, was really overtaken by some severe calamities, and the popular faith in the powers of the minstrel character is now more than ever confirmed.

I find that the European complexion and dress are greater objects of curiosity here than I should have expected ; of both they see many specimens in officers travelling through the country, and their own tint is so much lighter than that of the people of Bengal, that my habituated eyes have ceased almost to consider them as different from Europeans. I can perceive, however, in the crowds of women and children who come out to see us, that Dr. Smith and I are lions of the first magnitude ; and an instance which happened this day shews that

we are reckoned formidable lions too. A girl of about twelve years old, whom we met in our walk round the town, stopped short and exclaimed, in a voice almost amounting to a cry, "Alas, mighty sir, ("maharaja") do not hurt me! I am a poor girl, and have been carrying bread to my father." What she expected me to do to her I cannot tell, but I have never before been addressed in terms so suitable to an Ogre.

All the provinces of Meywar were, for a considerable time after their connection with the British Government, under the administration of Captain Todd, whose name appears to be held in a degree of affection and respect by all the upper and middling classes of society, highly honourable to him, and sufficient to rescue these poor people from the often-repeated charge of ingratitude. Here and in our subsequent stages, we were continually asked by the Cutwals, &c. after "Todd Sahib," whether his health was better since he returned to England, and whether there was any chance of their seeing him again? On being told it was not likely, they all expressed much regret, saying, that the country had never known quiet till he came among them, and that every body, whether rich or poor, except thieves and Pindarrees, loved him. He, in fact, Dr. Smith told me, loved the people of this country, and understood their language and manners in a very unusual degree. He was on terms of close friendship with Zalim Singh of Kotah, and has left a name there as honourable as in Oodeypoor. His misfortune was that, in consequence of

his favouring the native princes so much, the Government of Calcutta were led to suspect him of corruption, and consequently to narrow his powers and associate other officers with him in his trust, till he was disgusted and resigned his place. They are now, I believe, well satisfied that their suspicions were groundless. Captain Todd is strenuously vindicated from the charge by all the officers with whom I have conversed, and some of whom have had abundant means of knowing what the natives themselves thought of him.

There is a castle at Dabla, but much dilapidated. The Thakoor, its owner, is in disgrace, and has sought refuge at Kotah, where he now resides in exile; the supplies were consequently scanty and dear, and the elephants had to go a long way before any trees could be found for their forage. What was worse still, a good deal of altercation and re-crimination occurred, as to the question whether the money which I paid found its way to the poor peasants. Abdullah said, the Cutwal of the place had complained to him of its having been intercepted by the Sepoys, but the Cutwal has, in my presence, and in answer to my questions, declared that all had been received. On the other hand, Abdullah had been accused, by some of the Sepoys, of frequent extortion during our journey. So difficult is it to find out the real state of the case among people in whose eyes a lie is not disgraceful, and, if an offence, a very venial one! A good many of the tradesmen and merchants of this neighbourhood are natives of Biccaneere, a celebrated

city in the desert, and generally return, when they have made a little money, to end their days in that place,—a remarkable instance of the love of country, inasmuch as it stands in one of the most inhospitable regions of the earth, with an ocean of sand on every side, and all the drinkable water in the place is monopolized and sold out by the Government. Aboo, respecting which I asked several questions, lies, as I was told, forty coss directly west of Oodeypoor, in a very wild and thinly-inhabited country. On every account, I apprehend, I have done well in not going there in this season of drought and scarcity.

February 18.—From Dabla to Bunaira is about sixteen miles ; the country rather improves, at least it is not so naked, though the timber is little better than thorny bushes. Bunaira is a large walled town, prettily situated in the midst of gardens and fields, at the foot of a range of craggy and shrubby hills, on one of which is a very fine castle, larger than that of Carnarvon, and in good repair. The Raja, who resides in it, came out to meet me at the head of a considerable cavalcade ; he was splendidly dressed, with a very glittering turban, a shield slung on his back, and a remarkably elegant sword and dagger in his sash. His horse was led by two grooms tolerably well clothed ; the attire of his silver-stick and standard bearers, and other servants was not in very good repair, and his own cane was carried by a naked boy of about fourteen. He was an elderly man, and had lost many of his teeth, which made it very difficult for me to un-

derstand him. This does not seem an usual infirmity in India, but the Raja's red eyes and eager emaciated countenance sufficiently proved him to be an opium-eater. On our first meeting we endeavoured to embrace, but our horses threw themselves into such offensive attitudes, and shewed such unequivocal signs of hostile intentions, that we could only touch each other's hands. I know not how Cabul's courage rates, but he looked as if he would have torn both the Raja and his horse into shreds. When our steeds were a little pacified, we rode abreast a short distance, and began a conversation. It is, fortunately, the custom in this part of the world for persons of very high rank to converse only through the medium of a confidential servant, and I gladly made use of this etiquette, using the Dâk Jemautdar, whose Hindoostanee I understood pretty well, as the channel of communication with the muttering old Rajpoot. The effect, however, of this procedure was abundantly ludicrous. "Tell the Raja Sahib that I am happy to meet him, and hope he is in good health;" thus rendered, "The Lord Sahib *decrees* that he is happy to see your worship, and hopes you are in good health." "Tell the Lord Sahib that I am in very good health, thanks to his arrival and *provision*, and that I hope he is well;" rendered, "The Raja Sahib makes representation that he is very well, thanks to Huzzoor's arrival," &c. In this way we talked on various subjects in our way to the bungalow, which stands in a grove of scattered trees and shrubs, at a little distance from the

city gate. We passed the dam of what had been a noble pool, of probably 150 acres, but now quite dry, as was, the Raja said, another of equal size on the other side of the town.

We passed also the first field of white poppies which I had seen, a sign of our approach to the opium district. The bungalow commands a very striking view of the Raja's fortress; on arriving there we alighted and embraced in a most affectionate sort, after which I conducted him in and seated him at my right-hand. A little more common-place conversation followed, and he took his leave. Soon after he sent a considerable present of sweet-meats, which I ordered to be divided among the servants and soldiers. The bungalow looked very desolate, and I took the precaution of having my mosquito-net put up as a security from the scorpions, which, in such buildings, sometimes drop from the thatch, and slept at night very comfortably.

In the evening we walked to a neighbouring hill, where we had another view of the castle and town; the former, we were told, had stood a siege from Zalim Singh of Kotah, who erected his batteries on the hill where we now were, but from whence his balls could not have reached the ramparts, and Ameer Khân had ravaged the neighbourhood without attempting the castle. It would doubtless be a place of considerable strength even against an European army, unless they bombarded it, since there are no neighbouring heights which command it, and the rocky nature of the soil would make it

very difficult and laborious to open trenches. But shells would, probably, soon compel a native garrison to surrender. A good deal of cotton grows round the city, and some wheat and barley, with several palm-trees, and the whole scene was interesting and romantic. Ruined tombs and mosques were scattered over the hills to a considerable distance.

February 19.—From Bunaira to Bheelwara is ten miles; the road for about four miles wound very agreeably through hills and scattered jungles. Afterwards we entered a plain, greener and better cultivated than we had seen any extent of country for many days; the cattle all shewed this change, and, notwithstanding the drought had extended hither also, were in a plight which, even in England, would not have been called actual starvation. At about seven miles we passed Sanganeer, a large town and celebrated fortress, with a good rampart, bastions of better construction than most I have seen, a glacis and ditch, which shewed signs of having been a wet one. The walls of the town were, however, much dilapidated, and we were told it had been sacked by Ameer Khân. Here I was met by the Khamdar, or judge of Bhularia, with a message of welcome from the Ranah of Oodeypoor; he was a very clean and respectable old man, with a numerous attendance of ragged matchlock men.

Bheelwara is a large town without any splendid buildings, but with a number of neat houses, four long bazars, and a greater appearance of trade,

industry, and moderate, but widely-diffused wealth and comfort than I had seen since I left Delhi. The streets were full of hackeries laden with corn and flour, the shops stored with all kinds of woollen, felt, cotton, and hardware goods, and the neatness of their workmanship in iron far surpassed what I should have expected to see. Here too, every body was full of Captain Todd's praise. The place had been entirely ruined by Jumsheed Khân and deserted by all its inhabitants, when Captain Todd persuaded the Ranah to adopt measures for encouraging the owners of land to return, and foreign merchants to settle ; he himself drew up a code of regulations for them, obtained them an immunity from taxes for a certain number of years, and sent them patterns of different articles of English manufacture for their imitation. He also gave money liberally to the beautifying their town. In short, as one of the merchants who called on me said, "it ought to be called Todd-gunge, but there is no need, for we shall never forget him." Such praise as this from people who had no further hopes of seeing or receiving any benefit from him, is indeed of sterling value.

Though the country improves, the people, I think, are a smaller race than those to the north, and certainly fall very far short of the Hindoostanee Sepoys.

February 20, Sunday.—We were again obliged to go a short stage this day, in order that I might have, which is absolutely necessary, two entire days at Neemuch. I tried different ways of ar-

ranging the journey so as to secure our Sunday's rest, but it would not do. We began our march with a very melancholy omen. One of the Raja's soldiers, or chokeydars, for the name of soldier they hardly merited, who had been sent from the town to take charge of the remainder of the grass which my suwarrahs had left, sate down on the parapet of a deep and broad well or "boolee," with a wide flight of steps down to the water's edge. Here he either fell asleep or was seized with a fit; at all events he rolled over, fell at least forty feet on the stone staircase, and was dashed to pieces. He had no wife, but left two children, one a boy in service, the other a little girl of eight years old. Her uncle brought this child to me in consequence of my enquiries, and the interest which I took in the business; the poor little thing seemed hardly to understand what had happened, except that something dismal had befallen her father; and her blubbered cheeks, her great black eyes, which were fixed on me between fear and astonishment, and her friendless state affected me much. I gave her money enough to burn the dead body, and leave her something over for her own immediate maintenance, and recommended her to the care of her uncle, who confessed himself to be her natural guardian.

These boolees are singular contrivances, and some of them extremely handsome and striking; they are very deep square pits, about fifteen or twenty feet across, lined with hewn stone, and sometimes sixty or seventy feet deep. At the top is a pulley, as in a common well, by which water is

drawn from the bottom by oxen, but on one side is a long and broad flight of stone steps to the water's edge, and, with its approach, sometimes ornamented with pillars and a kind of portico. The steps are used both by people who desire to wash themselves, and by those who have not rope enough to reach the water from the surface, and the effect in going down is often very striking. They are generally full of pigeons, which build their nests in cranies of the walls.

Our road was through a country chiefly covered with open jungle to Ummeerghur, distant nine miles. A little short of this place we passed the river Bunass, now a dry channel with the exception of a narrow stream of beautiful and rapid water in its centre. It flows eastward, and falls into the Jumna. In the rainy season it is a very great river, and the suwarra told us they had never seen it so dry before. There is another river of the same name beyond the hills of Aboo and Palhanpoor, which falls into the Runn to the west of Guzerât, a circumstance which has led Arrowsmith into some great errors, in supposing these streams to rise out of the same lake and flow different ways.

Ummeerghur is a good-sized town, in the centre of which are three very pretty temples ranged in a line, and built on an uniform plan, with a tomb on their right hand, where repose the ashes of a rich merchant, their founder. A considerable manufactory of chintz seemed going on, and the place bore the marks of apparent prosperity. Above it, on a high rock, stands a castle, which was conquered

last year for the Ranah from a rebellious Thakoor. The Ranah, with 3000 men, had besieged it three months before he asked for the help of British troops. Finding, however, that he made no progress, he applied to the Brigadier at Neemuch, and two battalions and a few mortars settled the affair in little more than one day. This was told me by the Kamdar of the town, and confirmed with a sort of exultation by the Jemautdar of a troop of irregular cavalry, who, as his corps is under a British officer, and he himself had served in our army against Asseerghur, seemed to pique himself on being a British, not an Oodeypoor soldier. The Kamdar, together with the "Potail," or Zemindar of the neighbouring district, (who is here an officer strictly hereditary, and answering to the Lord of a Manor in England), called on me, attended by a number of men with rusty matchlocks, swords, and shields. The Kamdar spoke very intelligible Hindoostanee, and I thought him a sensible man. The Potail had the appearance of a venerable old farmer. The whole party, attendants and all, entered the bungalow in the unceremonious manner which Sir John Malcolm ascribes to the natives generally of Central India, and seated themselves on the ground in a half-circle round me, resting their hands on their shields. My servants were a good deal scandalized at this rustic plainness, but there was, evidently, no offence intended. On the contrary, nothing could exceed the attention which they paid us during the day. Fuel and grass were furnished on the most liberal scale, and they sent a stock of very fine fish,

enough to dine our whole camp, while all payment was steadily refused, except that I was, with some difficulty, allowed to give three rupees to the fishermen who had worked for us the greatest part of the morning. Of the fish, indeed, they were glad to dispose as soon as possible in any way which might offer. They were the inhabitants of a large pool close to the castle-hill, which appeared, in the rains, to cover about eighty acres, being then supplied from the Bunass river. It usually retained its water all the year, but this cruel season had already brought it very low, and in a month more they calculated that it would be quite dry. Accordingly all hands were now at work to catch the fish while they were yet alive, and people from the whole country round about had assembled, either for this purpose or to purchase them, a very large "rooe" being to be had for a single pice. Captain Gerard, an engineer officer who met me here, went to see the chace, and said it was very curious. The fish were pursued in the shallow muddy water with sticks, spears, and hands in all directions, but there was little execution done till four Bheels, in the service of the Oodeypoor government, made their appearance. The rabble were then driven away, and these savages, with their bows and arrows, made in a few hours that havoc among the fish which produced such plenty in the camp, singling out the largest, and striking them with as much certainty as if they had been sheep in a fold. The magistrates offered to renew the sport for my diversion in the evening, but, being Sunday, I did not

choose it. I saw the fishermen, however, who were the first of their nation I had met with; middle-sized, slender men, very dark, with frames which promised hardiness and agility more than much muscular strength. They were bare-headed, and quite naked except a small belt of coarse cloth round the loins, in which they carried their knives. Their bows were of split bamboos, very simply made, but strong and elastic, more so, I think, than those of buffalo-horn, which are generally used in Hindostan. They were about four feet six inches long, and formed like those of Europe. The arrows were also of bamboo, with an iron head coarsely made, and a long single barb. Those intended for striking fish had this head so contrived as to slip off from the shaft when the fish was struck, but to remain connected with it by a long line, on the principle of the harpoon. The shaft, in consequence, remained as a float on the water, and not only contributed to weary out the animal, but shewed his pursuer which way he fled, and thus enabled him to seize it.

We have not yet passed any Bheel villages, but I am told that we are getting into their neighbourhood: Bheelwara, indeed, though now inhabited by Hindoo and Mussulman traders, should seem, in its name, to retain the mark of its original population. During the period which is emphatically called by all the people of this country "the years of trouble," these savages were one among the many scourges which laid waste the fields, and made travelling a desperate adventure. The revival of the

Rajpoot Governments, and the better system of police which English influence has introduced among them, together with the aid which they receive on all serious occasions from the garrisons of Mhow and Neemuch, have put a stop, in a great degree, to these depredations; and the judicious measures of firmness and conciliation pursued towards the Bheel chiefs, who have had lands granted them tax-free, in order to bring them into regular habits, and have been many of them enrolled, like the Puharrees and Mhairs, in local corps for the defence of the roads, have gone far to make the savages themselves sensible of their true interests, and the kind intentions of the English towards them. Still, however, there are occasional excesses, though they are chiefly indulged in against the Hindoos. A few months since, one of the bazars at Neemuch was attacked and plundered by a body of the hill people, who succeeded in getting off with their booty before the troops in the neighbouring cantonment could overtake them. And there are, doubtless, even in the plains, many who still sigh after their late anarchy, and exclaim, amid the comforts of a peaceable government,

“ Give us our wildness and our woods,
Our huts and caves again !”

The son of Mr. Palmer, Chaplain of Nusseerabad, a clever boy, who speaks the native languages very fluently, while travelling lately with his father and mother in their way from Mhow, observed some Bheels looking earnestly at a large drove of laden

bullocks which were drinking in a ford of the Bu-nass. He asked one of the men if the bullocks belonged to him? "No," was the reply, "but a good part of them would have been ours if it were not for you Sahib Log, who will let nobody thrive but yourselves!"

Captain Gerard I found, under a very modest exterior, a man of great science and information; he was one of the persons most concerned in the measurement and exploring of the Himalaya mountains, had been in Ladak, and repeatedly beyond the Chinese frontier, though repelled each time, after penetrating a few miles, by the Tartar cavalry. He had himself ascended to the height of 19,600 feet, or 400 higher than Humboldt had ever climbed amid the Andes, and the latter part of his ascent, for about two miles, was on an inclined plain, of forty-two, a nearer approach to the perpendicular than Humboldt conceived it possible to climb for any distance together. Nothing, he said, could exceed the care with which Major Hodgson, Mr. Frazer, and himself had ascertained the altitude of the hills. Each of the accessible peaks had been measured by repeated and scrupulous experiments with the barometer, corrected by careful trigonometrical measurement, checked by astronomical observations. The inaccessible heights had been found by trigonometry, on bases of considerable extent, and with the help of the best and highest-priced instruments. The altitudes, therefore, of the hills, and the general geography of the provinces on the British side of the frontier, he re-

garded as about as well settled as human means could do it, and far better than the same objects have been obtained in most countries of Europe. The line at which vegetation ends, he stated to be about 13,000 feet. The mountains of Kemaon, he said, are considerably more accessible and less rocky than those which lie north of Sabathoo, where the scenery is more sublimely terrible than can be described. Yet Nundi Devi, and the other highest peaks lie nearer to Almorah than to Sabathoo, and the scenery of both these situations falls short of the upper parts of the valley of the Alacanandra which flows between them. The more I hear of these glorious hills, the more do I long to see them again, and explore them further. But my journies never can nor ought to be mere tours of pleasure, and the erection of a new Church, the location of a new Chaplain, and twenty other similar matters may compel me to a course extremely contrary to what I could desire if I were master of my own time.

Captain Gerard had been employed some time in surveying and mapping this part of India, and was now for his health returning to the hills, having had a severe fever at Neemuch. He spoke of Jyepoor as the least hospitable and most unruly of all the Rajpoot and Maharatta principalities, and seemed rather to wonder that I had got through it so well, and met with so much general civility.

In the evening we walked to see the fort on the hill, which, though it looks extensive and showy from without, is within neither large nor interest-

ing. The only object of curiosity is a very deep well, the water of which is drawn up by a wheel turned by bullocks, but which, preposterously enough, is placed just without the main wall of the castle.

February 21.—From Ummeerghur to Gungrowr is a distance of ten miles, the latter half through a jungle of bushes and stunted trees, but with a very tolerable road, though not easy to find, on account of the number of tracks winding in every direction through the coppice. Gungrowr is a small town with a castle, perched on a rock at the foot of a range of woody hills. It had been described to me as only remarkable for the predatory habits of its people. Of these I had no opportunity of judging; to us they were very civil, and the bill for expences brought in by the chief of the place was very moderate. But the situation I thought the most beautiful I had seen since leaving the mountains. Our tents were pitched in a plain traversed by a small brook which, even now, was not dry, and bordered by a wood of some of the largest mangoe, saul, peepul, and banyan trees which I ever saw except at Ruderpoor, above which rose the hills with their rock, brush-wood, and ruinous towers; and in spite of this burning season, the ground was so good, and the brook so abundant, that there was a very tolerable turf, a thing which I had not seen, I might almost say, since I left Bengal! I had a delightful walk in the wood as soon as the day grew cool. In spite of the ill reputation of the neighbourhood I left my train behind, and could often almost fancy myself at dear Hodnet. I be-

lieve this place did me real good, at least I felt better hope and heart after a half-hour's stroll, when I was joined by Dr. Smith, who agreed with me that, but for a few scattered palm-trees, the scene would have been entirely English. It would, he said, have been Scottish, but for the great size of the timber, which indeed I have seldom, if ever, seen equalled in our own country.

I asked the duffildar of the irregular horse if there were many groves as fine as these in our way to Neemuch, and was glad to hear that the country would become more and more woody and verdant as we advanced. The Jemautdar from Ummeerghur made his appearance again to-day. He had, indeed, promised to go with me as far as Chittore, but now apologized on the plea that news had arrived of a band of robbers having made their appearance near Bheelwara, the inhabitants of which place had sent to ask his assistance. He did not know the strength of the banditti, but said that with the ten men whom he had with him, he should not be afraid of charging fifty Bheels. I asked him if it were true that the people of Gungrowr bore so ill a character. "The same," he said, "as all the people in the neighbourhood; all had been thieves, and all would be so again if they dared. Bheels or Rajpoots, there was little difference." He was himself a Mussulman, a short, but very strong-built man, with a cheerful countenance and a good deal of energy of manner. He said there were 100 horse stationed in different parts of this district, under a Tussildar and himself, to keep the

peace. They had at first some troublesome work, but now things were reasonably quiet.

I had another countryman with me to-day, Dr. Gibb, late inspecting surgeon of this district, and just appointed a member of the Military Board, to take his seat in which he was now marching towards Calcutta. He is a cheerful, well-informed old gentleman, and gave me a good deal of additional knowledge respecting Central and Western India. The Mussulman jaghiredars, Ghuffoor Khân, Ameer Khân, and a few others, make better sovereigns than the Hindoo princes. Though remorseless robbers, so far as they dare, to all their neighbours, they manage their Ryuts better, are themselves better educated, and men of better sense than the generality of Rajas or Ranahs, and are sufficiently aware of their own interest to know that if they ruin the peasantry they will themselves be losers. Ameer Khân, like the saintly Woggarwolfe in Miss Baillie's "Ethwald," now that he can no longer carry fire and sword from Bhopâl to Joudpoor, is grown devout in his old age, dresses in sackcloth and ragged apparel, tells his beads, and reads his Koran continually, and is surrounded by Fakirs. He is extremely rich, but his army, except a few household troops, he was obliged by Lord Hastings to dismiss. To prevent the evil of turning such a horde of desperate men loose on the country, all who chose it were taken into the Company's service. But Ameer Khân would still have found, had his services against Jyepoor been accepted by Government, no scarcity of ruffians

and vagabonds to join the banner of so renowned a leader, and would in a few weeks have been again the old Patan General, the neighing of whose horses was heard from Gurmukteser Ghât to the hill of Aboo.

The Ranah of Oodeypoor has a large extent of territory and, in ordinary years, a singularly fertile one, were these people to cultivate it. But he was quite ruined and beggared by Bapoo Sindia and Jumsheed Khân. Half his revenues at least are mortgaged to shroffs and money-lenders, and his people are pitiably racked in order to pay the exorbitant interest of his debts. It has been the misfortune of his family to have been the oldest and purest in India; to be descended in a right line from the Sun without any debasing mixture, having resisted all attempts of the Emperors of Delhi to effect an intermarriage of the houses, and reckoning, I believe, in their pedigree, one or two Avatars of the Deity. In consequence they have been generally half mad with pride, perpetually marrying among themselves, fond of show and magnificence beyond their means, or the usual custom of Hindoo Sovereigns, and very remarkably deficient in knowledge and intelligence. The present Ranah adds to all these advantages a great fondness for opium. In consequence the revenue is collected in the most oppressive, and dissipated in the most absurd manner, and except in the large towns which have obtained, more or less, the protection of the British Resident, the country, Dr. Gibb said, has profited infinitely less than either

Malwah or the rest of Meywar, by the peace which it has enjoyed since the destruction of the Pindarees. Yet, in comparison with Jyepoor, the country is plentiful and thriving. Corn is cheap, and the number of beggars less than I have seen on this side of Delhi. And when the very unfavourable season is taken into consideration, I really think that present appearances may be well accounted for, without supposing any great oppression on the part of their government.

The late Thakoor, Bulwar Singh, who was shot, with his two eldest sons, about two months ago, in an affair with our troops at Boondée, was considered as the ablest man in this part of India. He was as restless, however, as he was active and daring, the untameable enemy of the British power, and the person who chiefly encouraged the Rannee of Jyepoor to brave that power. His mine, fortunately, exploded too soon. Conscious of his own intrigues, he refused to give any explanation of his conduct to the Resident of Kotah, fortified himself in his house, and fired on four companies of Sepoys who, by a fortunate chance for the Government, happened then to march through the country. Finding himself unprepared to stand a siege, he sallied out with about twenty men, among whom were his sons, and all three fell in the attempt to cut through the soldiers. His youngest son, a boy, has been allowed to inherit his Jaghire.

The weather is growing warm, though, as yet, by no means oppressive. I must expect some heat, however, before I reach Baroda.

February 22.—From Gungrowr to Chittore is between twelve and thirteen miles, a wild but interesting road winding through woods at the foot of some fine rocky hills. The situation of Chittore is conspicuous from a considerable distance by the high rock on which the fortress stands, and which, from its scarped sides, and the buildings scattered along its crest, sufficiently denote its nature, even before the precise forms of the buildings themselves are distinguishable. There is a bungalow for travellers near the Bunass, but in a situation without shade, and too far from the city to answer my purpose. The tents were therefore sent on half a mile farther, to a small stony plain close to the town gates, and we followed them through a ford of the river, which in this place still runs with a considerable stream of very bright and beautiful water. On our left hand were the ruins of a long, lofty, and handsome bridge of eight gothic arches, and one semicircular one in the centre, with a ruined tower and gateway at each end. The ford was deep, with a sharp gravelly bottom, the road leading to it both ways extremely broken and stony. Our encamping ground was near the bazar, and close to a fine boolee, but had no other advantages, being rocky and strewed with rubbish and fragments of buildings, with only a single tree. It was made, too, more uncomfortable by the neighbourhood of a poor mad woman, who had taken up her abode under a little shed just long enough and high enough to shelter her as she lay on her back, covered with a ragged cloth, and raving and lament-

ing, as we were told, and as I had good reason to believe, night and day. I gave her a little relief, as many others in the camp did, but she went on in the same tone, and with the same fluency. Dr. Smith offered to supply her with opium if she ever took it, but she answered "No," and went on as before, or rather worse. At last a Sepoy said he would break her head if she did not hold her tongue, which quieted her for a few minutes, when she broke out again. He did not, however, put his threat into execution, nor do I believe he ever intended to do so: on the contrary, all the people called her a "Moonee," or inspired person, and treated her, if not with respect, at least with forbearance.

The Kamdar of the town, a very well-mannered man, in a splendid dress, called on me, and offered to conduct me to see the castle, which was a great favour, as it is a thing of which they are very jealous, and which probably not ten Europeans had seen out of all the number who have visited and lived in India. I proposed accompanying him at four in the evening, but he begged it might not be later than three, and that we would come on horseback, since it was, he said, nearly two coss to the top of the hill. We accordingly joined the Thakoor in the market-place of the little old city, where he was already mounted and ready to accompany us. Chittore was once the capital of this principality, and is still what would be called in England a tolerably large market-town, with a good many pagodas, and a meanly-built, but, apparently, busy

bazar. The population seem chiefly weavers and dealers in grain. The fortress rises immediately above the town, and extends for a considerable distance to the right and left of it. The rock, where not naturally precipitous, has been scarped by art all round the summit to the height of from eighty to 120 feet, and is surmounted by a rude wall with semicircular bastions, enclosing, as our guide the Thakoor assured us, a circuit of six coss, or twelve miles. Of course it does not contain an area proportionate to this circumference, since the form is extremely irregular, and the ridge of the hill in many places narrow. But the length I can easily believe to be above two coss, and the measurement of the wall is, probably, not much exaggerated. The approach is by a zig-zag road, of very easy slope, but stony and in bad repair, passing under six gateways with traverses and rude out-works, before we arrive at the main entrance of the castle. The whole face of the hill, except the precipice, is covered with trees and brushwood, and the approach is therefore very picturesque and interesting. It is certainly, however, not two coss in gradual ascent, though it may perhaps be not far short of one. In advance of the castle gate is an out-work, or barbican, with a colonnade internally of octagonal pillars and carved imposts, supporting a flat terrace, and with a hall in the interior, which our guide pointed out to us as resembling the hall of audience at Delhi! If he had said the Emperor's stables, he would have been nearer the truth, but I did not think it necessary to contradict him.

The gateway itself is very lofty and striking, with a good deal of carving, in the genuine style of ancient Hindoo architecture, with no Mussulman intermixture, and more nearly resembling the Egyptian than any thing I have seen since my arrival in this country. On entering, we first passed through a small street of very ancient and singular temples, then through a narrow and mean bazar, then, and so long as day-lighted lasted, through a succession of most extraordinary and interesting buildings, chiefly ruinous, but some still in good repair. The temples were the most numerous, none of them large, but several extremely solemn and beautiful. There were two or three little old palaces, chiefly remarkable for the profusion of carving bestowed on rooms of very small dimensions, and arranged with no more regard to convenience than a common prison. One of these, which is seated on a rock in the midst of a large pool, was pointed out as the residence of a very beautiful Rannee, whose fame induced the Emperor Acbar to demand her in marriage, and, on her father's refusal, to lay siege to Chittore, like another Agramant, in order to win the hand of this Eastern Angelica. After a long siege he succeeded in undermining a part of the wall, on which the princess in question persuaded all her country-women in the garrison to retire with her and her children into this palace, where they were, at their own desire, suffocated with the smoke of fuel heaped up in the lower apartments, only two remaining alive. The garrison then sallied out on the enemy, and all died fighting despe-

rately, neither giving nor accepting quarter. The two female survivors of the carnage were found by Acbar, and given in marriage to two of his officers. I give this story as I heard it from the Thakoor Myte Motee Ram. With the exception of the romantic cause assigned for Acbar's invasion of Oodeypoor, it is indeed "an ower true tale," the horrible circumstances of which may be found in Dow's History of Hindostan. It is extremely probable that there may have been some one high-spirited princess who urged her companions to submit cheerfully to slaughter, rather than to the wretched lot of female captives; but it is certain that all the women and children were slaughtered nearly in the manner described, which, in the blood-stained history of India, was of no uncommon occurrence, and known by the technical name of "Joar," being an act of devotion to Kali, to which men had recourse in the last extremity.

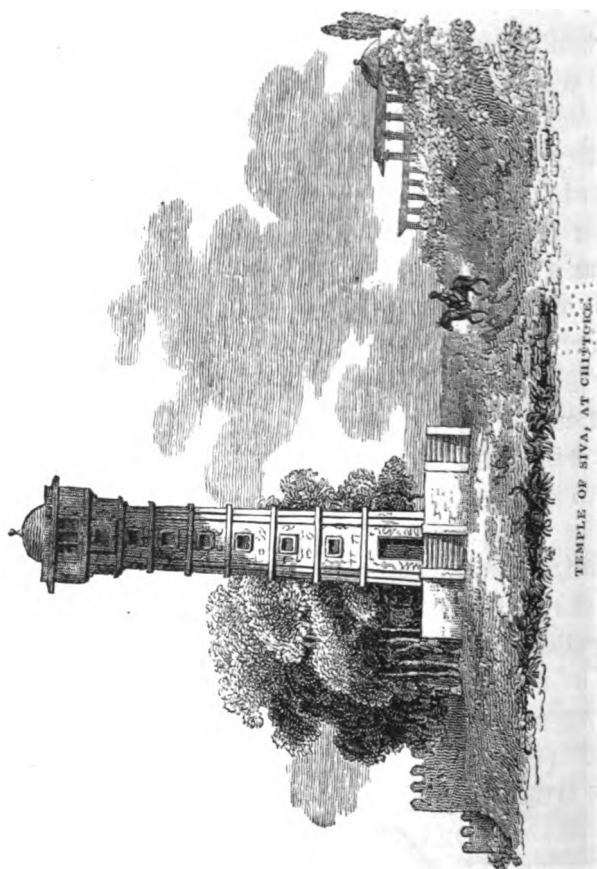
The palace on the lake has, however, no appearance of having suffered by fire, though the ruins of a long range of apartments to the north of the lake may very probably have been the scene of this sacrifice, and in this, perhaps, I may have misunderstood my informant. Just above, and on the crest of the hill, as if connected with this event, stands the largest temple in the fort, dedicated to the destroying powers, with the trident of Siva in front, and within, lighted by some lamps, in its furthest dark recess, a frightful figure of the blood-drinking goddess, with her lion, her many hands full of weapons, and her chaplet of skulls. A tyger's skin was

stretched before her, and the pavement was stained with the blood of sacrifices from one end to the other. On one side, on a red cloth, sat three Brahmins, the principal of whom, a very handsome man of about thirty-five, was blind, and seemed to be treated by the other two, and by all the bystanders, with great deference. On my entering the temple, which is very beautiful, I gave a rupee to the Brahmin next me, who with a very humble obeisance laid it at the foot of his superior, telling him at the same time that it was the gift of a "be-lattee Raja." He took no notice, however, of either it or me, merely raising his calm melancholy face and sightless eyes at the sound of my voice, and again turning them towards the shrine, while he kept telling the beads of his rosary. A large peepul grows in the court of the temple, and there are many others scattered on different parts of the hill. In this and all the other temples, I was much struck with the admirable masonry and judicious construction of the domes which covered them, as well as with the very solemn effect produced by their style of architecture. A Gothic or Grecian building of the same size would merely have been beautiful, but these, small as they are, are awful; the reason of which may be found in the low and massive proportion of their pillars, in the strong shadow thrown by their projecting cornices and unpierced domes, in the long flights of steps leading to them, which give a consequence to structures of very moderate dimensions, and in the character of their ornaments, which consist either of mytho-

logical bas-reliefs, on a very minute scale, so as to make the buildings on which they are found seem larger, or in an endless repetition and continuation of a few very simple forms, so as to give the idea of a sort of infinity. The general construction of all these buildings is the same, a small court-yard, a portico, a square open building supported by pillars and surmounted by a dome, and behind this a close square shrine, surmounted by an ornamented pyramid. One, and one only, of the buildings on the hill struck me as a Mussulman erection, and on enquiring who built it, I was told it really was the work of Azeem Ushân, son of Aurengzebe, who also was fortunate enough to take Chittore, and who called this building "Futteh Muhul" (Victory Hall). It is singular that such a trophy should have been allowed to stand when the Hindoos recovered the place. Though uninhabited and falling to decay, it is still tolerably entire.

There are, besides the pool which I have already noticed, many beautiful pools, cisterns, and wells, in different parts of this extraordinary hill, amounting, as we were assured, to eighty-four, of which, however, in the present singularly dry season, only twelve have water. One of these last, cut in the solid rock, and fed by a beautiful spring with a little temple over it, is a most picturesque and romantic spot. It has high rocks on three sides, crowned with temples and trees; on the fourth are some old buildings, also of a religious character, erected on the edge of the precipice which surrounds the castle, a long flight of rock-hewn steps leads down to the

44



TEMPLE OF SIVA, AT CHITTORGARH.

surface of the water, and the whole place breathes coolness, seclusion, and solemnity. Below the edge of the precipice, and with their foliage just rising above it, grow two or three plaintains of a very large size, which were pointed out to me as great curiosities. The Kamdar assured me that they were 300 years old, and that they every year produced excellent fruit, though, as he truly said, there could be very little earth on the ledge where they were rooted. They probably derive moisture from the water filtering through the rampart, which here forms a dam to the pool. For their great age I have only his authority.

The most extraordinary buildings in Chittore are two minarets or tower temples, dedicated to Siva. The smaller of these we only saw from a distance, and were told it was now ruinous; the largest, which resembles it in form, is a square tower nine stories high, of white marble most elaborately carved, surmounted by a cupola, and the two highest stories projecting, balcony-wise, beyond those beneath them, so that it stands on its smaller end. There is a steep and narrow but safe staircase of marble within, conducting to seven small and two large apartments, all richly and delicately carved with mythological figures, of which the most conspicuous and most frequently repeated are, Siva embracing Parvati, and Siva in his character of destroyer, with a monstrous Cobra de Capello in each hand. Our guides said that the building was 500 years old, but from its beautiful state of preservation, I should not suppose it half that age. It is,

so far as I could judge by the eye, about 110 or 120 feet high. The view from the top is very extensive, but, at the present season of the year, there is so much dust and glare that a distant prospect cannot be seen to advantage in this part of India.

On our return from the fort I found the Killedar with a number of people round him, seated on the roof of the colonnade which I have mentioned. I paid him some compliments in passing, on the magnificence and strength of his castle, which he received in a surly manner enough, barely standing up to return my civilities. I suspect that, though compelled by the order of his superiors to admit me, he was not well pleased at seeing Ferinjees within his castle, and perhaps still less so, that they came by the invitation of another person. We returned down the hill by torch-light, greatly pleased with our visit.

We did not see much of the rampart, but were struck by the very slight appearance of precaution or defence at the gates which we passed. There was only one clumsy piece of cannon visible, and the number of armed men did not altogether amount to sixty. A considerable population resides within the fort, but they seemed all Brahmins, weavers, and market-people. If well garrisoned by a British force, the place would, with the addition of some casemates, be very nearly impregnable. Its situation is such, that to batter it could be of little use, and, from its great extent, shells would not occasion much danger to the garrison. But to man

its walls, even in the most imperfect manner, would require a moderate army.

In our way back through the town a man begged of me, saying that he was blind. On my calling him, however, he came forwards so readily to the torches, and saw, I thought, so clearly, that I asked him what he meant by telling me such a lie. He answered that he was night-blind ("rat unda"), and I, not understanding the phrase, and having been a good deal worried during the day with beggars, for the whole fort is a swarm of nothing else, said peevishly "darkness is the time for sleep, not for seeing." The people laughed as at a good thing, but I was much mortified afterwards to find that it was an unfeeling retort. The disease of night-blindness, that is, of requiring the full light of day to see, is very common, Dr. Smith said, among the lower classes in India, and to some professions of men, such as soldiers, very inconvenient. The Sepoys ascribe it to bad and insufficient food, and it is said to be always most prevalent in a scarcity. It seems to be the same disorder of the eyes with which people are afflicted who live on damaged or inferior rice, in itself a food of very little nourishment, and probably arises from a weakness of the digestive powers. I was grieved to think I had insulted a man who might be in distress, but Dr. Smith comforted me by saying that, even in respect of night-blindness, the man was too alert to be much of a sufferer from the cause which he mentioned.

February 23.—From Chittore to Sawa is a stage

of ten miles, through a country almost entirely covered with jungle, not close and matted with long grass, but open, of scattered trees and bushes, with a tolerable turf under foot. It abounds, the suwarrrs told me, with deer and wild hogs, but has very few tygers. These last, indeed, seem to like long grass and the neighbourhood of water, which is here by no means abundant. There are, however, other beasts of prey. A few nights before, a wolf had carried away a fine lamb from our little flock, close under the nose of the centinel, who did not perceive the robber till too late.

Sawa is a good-sized town, walled, and containing two or three well-looking houses, four handsome pagodas, and two very beautiful boolees. An unusual number of drunken men, four or five shewed themselves in the course of the day; they came in two parties, to ask justice against some Brinjarrees, who, they said, had beaten and robbed them. It appeared, on cross-examination, that in the Brinjarree encampment spirits were (in the language of the Calcutta market-book) "procurable." These men had been there, and got into some quarrel, in which they had been soundly beaten, and very possibly robbed too, though this last seemed doubtful, as they had still their usual Rajpoot ornaments of silver about them, which would, I should think, have gone first. I told them I was not the sovereign of the land, and bade them go to the Kamdar of the town. I had seen very few drunken men in India before, but the time of "Hoolee" is now coming on, which is the Hindoo

carnival, and in which the people of Central India more particularly indulge in all kinds of riot and festivity. The Sepoys of my guard have begun to assail the women whom they pass on their march with singing and indecent language, a thing seldom practised at other times. This is also the season for pelting each other with red powder, as we have seen practised in Calcutta.

I have endeavoured, within these few days, to learn the tenure of lands, their rent, &c. but found that the tenure differed in no respect from that described by Sir John Malcolm, and that there was no fixed rent but an annual settlement with Government,—a ruinous system, but too common, as it seems, all over India.

February 24.—From Sawa to Neemhaira there are six coss; the first part of the road through jungle again. Indeed the want of people in this part of Meywar is very striking, and the more so because the soil, though stony, is far from bad. Water, however, it is not impossible, may be difficult to obtain except at a considerable expence by piercing the rock. The most common tree, or rather bush, in these forests is the dhāk, with a large broad leaf like a peepul, and a beautiful pink flower which now begins to shew itself.

Neemhaira is a small town, surrounded with a better rampart and towers than any which I have lately seen, and with a far better cultivation round it of wheat, barley, and poppies. The poppies are very beautiful, the more so indeed from a circumstance which diminishes their value in the opium

market, that, namely, they are red, white, and all colours instead of white only. Neemhaira, and the district round it, containing 275 villages, and yielding a revenue, as I was told by the towns-people, of three lacs, form a part of Ameer Khân's Jaghire, which consists of four or five detached territories, besides the principal one of Tonk, where he himself resides. The income of all together has been variously rated at from ten to twenty-four lacs; fifteen or sixteen may probably be about the amount. This is far more than he ever could have collected honestly during the time of his greatest power, since then he seldom was sure of any part of his territory, except what was actually in the possession of his army, and his great harvest always grew on his neighbour's lands.

Neemhaira is administered by a Mussulman officer of his, under the title of "moonshee," a very civil and apparently well-informed person. He furnished us liberally, and without accepting any remuneration, with fuel, grass, &c. as well as with four goats, as a dinner for the people. The encamping ground, however, was bad, the neighbourhood of the town being so well cultivated that no place remained free, except what was covered with stones and ruins. There is a neat cutcherry with three or four small temples and a little mosque in the town; adjoining to the latter is the tomb of Jumsheed Khân, the late Patan chief, who, with Bappoo Sindia, held Oodeypoor in so complete and inhuman subjection. He has been dead, the moonshee told me, these five years. This was his Jag-

hire till his death. At present it is subject to the police of our Government, on account of the following transaction: a great robbery having occurred about a year ago in this district, in which some persons, British subjects from Neemuch, were attacked, stripped, and some of them killed, Colonel Lumley applied to Ameer Khân for justice or damages. The Nawâb answered that he had no sufficient army to enforce his authority over so distant a possession, and that he wished that the English would take the district in farm, pay him a fair rent, and govern it in their own way. This offer was accepted. The moonshee, though administering justice in the name of the Nawâb, is appointed by Colonel Lumley, and there is a Jemautdar with twenty of our horse quartered in the town to secure it and its neighbourhood. This Jemautdar, who called on me, is one of the finest old men I have seen, with a grey beard flowing over his breast. He is a Mussulman, and, as I should have supposed from his tall stature, not of this country, but from the north of Hindostan. There is a very beautiful boolee in the town, built within these few years from a legacy left by a rich merchant. It has a noble staircase, and a verandah of rich Saracenic arches round the wall about half-way down. The water is now very low, but in the rains it is full nearly to the brim. These fine boolees seem peculiar to India west of the Jumna, at least I have never met with any like them to the eastward of that river. The practice of having steps down to the edge of the water, as well as corridors and por-

tics round the wells at certain heights, arises from the religious observances of both Mussulmans and Hindoos, which make washing an inseparable accompaniment of prayer. As works of art and taste they are eminently beautiful, but they are strangely deficient in any mechanical aids for raising the water. No means are used but the small brazen lotee which every body carries, or at most an earthen jar or skin, the former of which is let down by a long string from the top of one of the galleries, while the other must be carried down to the water's edge and brought up again on the head or back. There is indeed a rude pulley at the top, but this is only used in irrigating the fields, and to bring up the large leathern bucket which is drawn by oxen.

CHAPTER XXIV.

NEEMUCH TO BARODA.

Neemuch—Character of Rajpoots and Bheels—Good effects of British rule—Boras—Confirmation—Pertaubghur—Manner of collecting Opium—Heat, and parched state of the Country—Festival of the Hoolee—Bheel Huts—Palace of Banswarra—Murder of Female Infants—Visit from the Rawul—Jain Temple—Sham-fight of Bheels—Visit from the Raja of Barreah—Dreadful Famine—Brinjarrees.

FEBRUARY 25.—From Neemhaira to Neemuch is between seventeen and eighteen miles, over a more open and rather better cultivated country. Neemuch itself differs in no conspicuous respect from any of the other large cantonments of the Bengal army. It is a stationary camp of thatched bungalows and other buildings, open on all sides, and surrounded by a fine plain for the performance of military evolutions. The soldiers are employed in building a sort of fort, as a shelter to the women, children, and stores, in time of need. There is a fine house here built by Sir David Ochterlony, and well furnished, but which he has never occupied. These buildings, with the surrounding slip of Meidân, constitute the entire British territory in this neighbourhood, the small town of Neemuch, and most of the surrounding country, belonging to Sindia. The cantonment itself is in fact on his

ground, but was sold or ceded by him, though with considerable reluctance, at the last peace. Not even Swabia, or the Palatinate, can offer a more chequered picture of interlaced sovereignties than Meywar, and indeed all Malwah, of which Meywar, in common parlance, is always reckoned a part. In the heart of the territory which on our English maps bears Sindia's colour, are many extensive districts belonging to Holkar, Ameer Khân, the Raja of Kotah, &c. ; and here scarcely any two villages together belong to the same sovereign. Sindia, however, though all this is usually reckoned beyond his boundary, has the lion's share. Never was an arrangement better calculated to ensure protection and impunity to robbers, even if there had not been abundance of jungle and inaccessible rocks, inhabited by a race (the Bheels) whose avowed profession, from the remotest antiquity, has been plunder. The presence of a powerful army in the midst of such a territory, under officers anxious and interested in the maintenance of good order, has, of course, contributed greatly to repress these disorders, and must, as I should apprehend, be regarded as a real benefit and blessing to the country by all its peaceable and industrious inhabitants.

I was very hospitably entertained at Neemuch by Captain Macdonald, political agent for this part of India, and brother to Major Macdonald Kinneir, whose travels in Asia were published some years ago. He was a long time Aide-de-camp and secretary to Sir John Malcolm. I derived much

valuable information from him respecting the route to Bombay, which is all under his controul, and which he had himself surveyed and laid down in a new direction,—the route to Saugor,—the inhabitants of this and the neighbouring countries, and their rulers. There was no doubt of the route to Saugor (which, in my anxiety to rejoin my wife and children, I had still a great hankering after,) through Bundelcund and Mirzapoor being perfectly safe and practicable, though I should latterly find the heat very oppressive in marching, and almost intolerable in a palanquin. Nor, indeed, did it appear that there were means for laying a Dâk in that direction, so that I could not hope to arrive on the river till the 20th or 21st of April. As to the facilities of proceeding from Mirzapoor by water, I found two opposite statements; some maintaining that the passage might, by the help of the stream, be made in six weeks; while one officer, who said he had himself performed it, declared that it would, from the delay occasioned by the southern monsoon, occupy at least two months or ten weeks, even supposing, which was not always to be expected, that the Moorshedabad river was open, and that I was spared the detour by Chundna and the Sunderbunds, which would make three weeks more. On the whole, unless I determined to go by Dâk from Benares to Calcutta, a measure not to be adopted in April or May without real necessity, I found that I should gain but little time by giving up Bombay, while by doing so, the sacrifice of probable usefulness and future convenience

which I should make would be very great. I therefore made up my mind, though with a heavy heart, to go on, in the hope that a kind Providence would still continue to watch over those dear objects, to meet whom in safety, after my long absence, was at present my chief earthly wish. I determined, however, on relinquishing my visit to Mhow, because Captain Macdonald assured me both that the earlier in April I left the hot country of Guzerat the better, and also that after the middle of that month I should find considerable difficulty in obtaining a passage by sea from Surat to Bombay.

The character of the Rajpoots, and their Government, Captain Macdonald represented in unfavourable terms. The people, who are grievously oppressed, and have been, till very lately, engaged in incessant war, have the vices of slaves added to those of robbers, with no more regard to truth than the natives of our own provinces, exceeding them in drunkenness, fondness for opium, and sensuality, while they have a blood-thirstiness from which the great mass of Hindoos are very far removed. Their courage, however, and the gallant efforts they made to defend their territories against the Maharattas, deserve high praise ; and some effects of a favourable nature have been produced among them by the intercourse which they have had with the English. The specimens of our nation which they have hitherto seen, have, on the whole, been very favourable. None of the King's regiments have yet been sent here, and few Europeans of any description except officers. They have, therefore, seen

little of the drunkenness and violence of temper which have made the natives of our own provinces at once fear and despise a Feringee soldier, and they still, Captain Macdonald says, admire us more and wonder more at the difference of wisdom, morals, and policy, which they perceive between us and them, than any other people with whom he has had intercourse in India. And he is of opinion that their present state of feeling affords by no means an unfavourable soil for the labours of a Missionary.

The Bheels were regarded both by him and the other officers with whom I conversed, as unquestionably the original inhabitants of the country, and driven to their present fastnesses and their present miserable way of life by the invasion of those tribes, wherever they may have come from, who profess the religion of Brahma. This the Rajpoots themselves, in this part of India, virtually allow, it being admitted in the traditional history of most of their principal cities and fortresses, that they were founded by such or such Bheel chiefs, and conquered from them by such and such children of the Sun. Their manners are described as resembling, in very many respects, those of the Rajmahal Puharrees. And, thieves and savages as they are, I found that the officers with whom I conversed, thought them on the whole a better race than their conquerors. Their word is more to be depended on, they are of a franker and livelier character, their women are far better treated and enjoy more influence, and though they shed blood

without scruple in cases of deadly feud, or in the regular way of a foray, they are not vindictive or inhospitable under other circumstances, and several British officers have, with perfect safety, gone hunting and fishing into their country, without escort or guide, except what these poor savages themselves cheerfully furnished for a little brandy. This is the more touching, since on this frontier nothing has been done for them, and they have been treated, I now found, with unmingled severity. In the South, where Sir John Malcolm could carry every thing in his own way, he raised a corps out of their number, which he placed under the command of their own chiefs, and subjected to just as much discipline as a wild people were likely to bear, and as was necessary for the nature of the service in which they were to be employed. He also secured them the peaceable possession of a certain portion of their lands which had been depopulated by the Pindarrees, obtaining for them a freedom from taxes for a sufficient number of years to make it worth their while to acquire industrious habits. In short, he proceeded in nearly the same manner, and with full as much success, as Cleveland did with the Puharrees.

In this part of India nothing of the kind has been done ; they have, indeed, had facilities held out to them to enter into our local corps, but these corps are under the same severe discipline and exact drill with the regular regiments, which it is idle to suppose that a savage would endure. Though there is waste land in abundance, no effectual measures

have been taken to persuade the princes of the country to allow or induce the Bheels to settle in it, and as these poor people themselves complain, we punish them for robbing while we give them no means of earning their subsistence in an honest way.

The difficulties, indeed, which the English Residents have to encounter in their attempts to improve the condition either of Bheels or Hindoos, are in this country very great. All interference in the internal concerns of the petty sovereigns who are the Company's feudatories, is naturally viewed with a jealous eye by the native rulers themselves, and except in the way of advice or indirect influence, is, in all ordinary cases, discouraged by the Supreme Government. The Rajas of these states are the most ignorant and degraded of men, incompetent to judge of their own true interests, and uninfluenced by any other motive which might induce them to consult the happiness of their people.

The Ranah of Oodeypoor, in addition to the circumstances of his character, which I have already detailed, is surrounded and governed by minions of the most hateful description, who drain his treasury, force him to contract new debts, and squeeze his people to the utmost. The heir apparent of Pertaubghur, who had till lately been the efficient sovereign of the country, is now in confinement by order of the English Government, in consequence of his having committed, in about three years' time, no fewer than six murders with his own hands, or, at least, sanctioned them by his presence. His

father, the Raja, who was entirely unable to restrain him, but pleaded with many tears for his liberty, is a poor old man, past every thing except a strong affection for his unworthy son, and a spirit of avarice which seems to know no bounds, and will not be convinced that he would increase his revenues, eventually, by allowing his waste lands to be cultivated at easy rents. The Raja of Banswarra is a very young and weak prince, and the Rajas of Lunewarra and Doongerpoor are, in fact, without power to do good; the territories of the former never having recovered from the cruelty of the Pindarrees, and, consequently, are become jungle from one end to the other, and the poor prince of Doongerpoor being in the hands of a party of rebels who have shut up themselves and him in a strong castle, where they are at this moment besieged by a body of the Bombay army, who, finding themselves unequal to their work, have applied for help to Neemuch.

In such a state of society, and in a country previously reduced by Maharattas and Pindarrees to a state of universal misery, such as no country besides has known, little can be done in the way of advice or influence by young men stationed at different courts, and obliged to apply for directions to a Government 1000 miles off. It is even probable that too frequent or too arbitrary interference would defeat its own ends, and that such a close connection as subsists with Oude, for instance, would, as in that case, by no means add to the happiness of the people whom we seek to benefit. But that for

these poor Bheels, many advantages might be even now obtained, and that it would be a wise as well as a most humane policy to secure them as our allies, in any future struggles in this part of India, I am fully persuaded ; as well as that, had Sir John Malcolm been made Governor, as he desired to be, of all Central India, this point, and many others advantageous to the people of the country, would have been, long since, secured permanently. No difficulties could be greater than those which he met with in Southern Malwah, and yet that country, from a mere wilderness, is now, I am told, a garden. There are, indeed, few such Governors as Sir John Malcolm to be found, but any intelligent Government established with distinct powers, and the advantages of local information, in the centre of India, would, I am convinced, be a great blessing to the country, and a security to our dominion here, so great as hardly to be appreciated.

Meantime it is satisfactory to find that, though our influence has not done all the good which might be desired or expected, that which has been done is really considerable. Except from these poor Bheels, and from the few gangs of marauders which still lurk in different parts of the country, that country is now at peace, and how slight are these dangers, and how easy to be borne are the oppressions of their native Rajas, in comparison with the annual swarm of Pindarree horsemen, who robbed, burned, ravished, enslaved, tortured, and murdered over the whole extent of territory from the Runn to the Bay of Bengal ? While their inroads are re-

membered, to say nothing of Jeswunt Rao Holkar and Ameer Khân, the coming of the English cannot but be considered as a blessing. And I only hope that we may not destroy the sort of reverence and awful regard with which, I believe, our nation is still looked upon here.

Captain Macdonald agreed with Dr. Gibb in speaking of the Mussulman Governors as wiser and better than the Hindoos; their religion, in fact, is better, and their education is something superior. But it should seem, by what he says, that Sindia's territories, and Holkar's, are also better governed than those of these Western Princes, whose misfortunes and long-continued degradation seem to have done any thing but taught them wisdom. Sindia is, himself, a man by no means deficient in talents or good intentions; but his extensive and scattered territories have never been under any regular system of controul, and his Maharatta nobles, though they too are described as a better race than the Rajpoots, are robbers almost by profession, and only suppose themselves to thrive when they are living at the expence of their neighbours. Still, from his well-disciplined army and numerous artillery, his government has a stability which secures peace, at least, to the districts under his own eye; and as the Pindarrees feared to provoke him, and even professed to be his subjects, his country has retained its ancient wealth and fertility to a greater degree than most other parts of Central India. The territories of Holkar were as badly off as any, but for their restoration they had the advantages

of Sir John Malcolm's advice and commanding influence. The ministers who have ruled the country during the young Raja's minority, are of his choice; the system of administering justice and collecting the revenue, recommended by him, has been preserved, and, by all which I can learn, the beautiful valley of the Nerbuddah has enjoyed, during the last ten years, a greater degree of peace and prosperity than it perhaps ever did before within the limits of Hindoo history.

Besides the Rajpoots, Bheels, and Jains, a good many Jâts are scattered up and down these provinces, chiefly as cultivators of the land. There are also more Mussulmans than I expected to find, of whom the majority are of Patan race and of the Sunnite sect. The smaller, but by far the wealthier and more industrious party, are here called Boras, —a sect whose opinions are but imperfectly ascertained. They approach nearest to the Sheeahs, with a tendency towards Sooffeism, and are believed by Captain Macdonald to be a remnant of the old sect of Hussunus, or as they are called in European History, "Assassins." They have nothing, however, at present of the sanguinary and warlike temper which distinguished the followers of the "Old Man of the Mountain." They are in general very peaceable and orderly merchants and tradesmen, and have considerable influence and privileges in most of the cities of Central India, agreeing far better with both Jains and Rajpoots than their fiery Sunnite rivals. Between these last and them, however, blood has been lately shed. A

new Sunnite teacher in the city of Mundissore, a few weeks since, thought proper to distinguish himself by a furious attack on the Sheeite heresy from the pulpit, and by exhorting the true believers to cast out such wretches from dwelling among them. In consequence some wealthy Boras were insulted in the bazar by the Patans, and a fray ensued, in which the Boras, peaceable as they generally are, had the advantage. The Sunnite preacher was killed, but his body was buried by his friends with all the honours of martyrdom. The fray was again renewed, when the Patans killed several Boras and drove the rest from the place, declaring that they would pursue their advantage in all the neighbouring towns till the accursed were rooted from the earth. It ended in two companies of British Sepoys being sent to keep the peace, and in the arresting of one or two ringleaders. Had not a large force been at hand, it is probable that a grand war would have begun between the parties in half the towns of Malwah ; so easily is blood shed where all hands are armed and all laws feeble.

February 26.—I dined with Colonel Lumley, the Commandant of the station.

February 27.—I read prayers and preached in the drawing-room of Sir David Ochterlony's house to a congregation of nearly a hundred. I had eight communicants, and, which I did not expect, four applicants for confirmation, among whom was my host, Captain Macdonald.

February 28.—I sent off the tents and people at sun-rise, but Dr. Smith and I remained till night or

rather morning, when we travelled in our palanquins towards Pertaubghur. The weather had been really cold for several days, and this night there was a hard frost, a circumstance which I did not expect at this time of year and in this latitude. We are here, however, in one of the highest parts of Malwah, all of which is considerably elevated above the sea. The height of the plain of Pertaubghur is reckoned at about 1700 feet, an altitude, however, hardly sufficient to account for the degree of cold which was felt. For us this was very pleasant and wholesome, but the opium crops and the fruit-trees were sad sufferers. Captain Macdonald says that Malwah suits most European garden-stuff well, but potatoes degenerate fast, and are of so small a size, that the natives after, in many instances, trying the experiment, have ceased to cultivate them. He had some tolerable ones in his own garden, some fine roses just come into bloom, and a good show of strawberries not quite ripe.

March 1.—We arrived at Pertaubghur, a small city, the residence of a petty Raja, with a battalion of Sepoys cantoned in the neighbourhood. The Commandant, Major Hamilton, shewed us much hospitality and kindness, and from him, as being placed in the immediate neighbourhood of the Bheels, I obtained a good deal of the information which I have, in the last few pages, communicated respecting them. Pertaubghur contains little or nothing worth seeing. The country round it is undulating and fertile, with extensive fields of poppies and wheat, and a good many scattered peepul-

trees. The groves of fruit-trees seem to have been all ruined by the Pindarrees, and, in spite of its fertility, all beyond the immediate neighbourhood of the large towns is jungle. The Raja has the privilege of coining money, grounded, as he pretends, but as seems very doubtful, on a grant of one of the Mogul emperors. He was allowed to retain it when he became feudatory to the British Government, but has so repeatedly abused it by fraudulently altering the standard, that he probably will not be suffered to strike money much longer. Ornaments of gold, silver, and enamel, are to be procured here; I saw a necklace and bracelets of gold embossed with the twenty-four avatars of Indian mythology, which were very curious and prettily wrought.

March 2.—I was joined by nine more horsemen of Captain Smith's local regiment, making the number of my escort eighteen. I had not asked for any increase of guards, but Colonel Lumley told me that my road lay too near the seat of war in Doongurpoor, and through a country at all times so unsettled, that he did not like to send me away with a smaller number. Yet the road takes us, comparatively, through a far better country than that which used to be followed, and which led directly through the gorge of the mountains at Gulliakote, into a very dismal wilderness of several days' journey, so much infested by tygers that no travellers could safely move before sun-rise. The consequence of a contempt of this precaution Major Hamilton told me in an affecting story. One of

his acquaintance, who was marching with a body of troops between Gulliakote and Luneewarra, called on a Bheel villager to be his guide through the wood very early one morning. The Bheel remonstrated, observing that it was not the custom of the country to march before day-light, and that it was dangerous to do so. The officer, supposing this to be the mere pretext of laziness, was positive, and threatened him if he did not go on. The man said nothing more, but took his shield and sword and walked on along the narrow path overhung with long grass and bamboos. The officer followed at the head of his men, and had moved slowly half asleep on his saddle for about five miles, when he heard a hideous roar, and saw a very large tyger spring past him so close that he almost brushed his horse. The poor Bheel lifted up his sword and shield, but was down in an instant under the animal's paws, who turned round with him in his mouth, growling like a cat over a mouse, and looked the officer in the face. He did what could be done, and with his men attacked the tyger, whom they wounded so severely that he dropped his prey. But the first blow had done its work effectually, and the poor man's scull was mashed in such a manner as, literally, to be all in pieces. The officer told Major Hamilton that from that day forwards this scene was seldom absent from his dreams, and with the least illness or fever he had always a return of the vision of the tyger, with the unfortunate man in his jaws, whom his imprudence had sacrificed.

March 3.—We went this morning about seventeen miles to a small and very poor village named Chompna, whither supplies had been sent beforehand by the Raja of Pertaubghur, who was himself at Deeoleear, a fort at some distance, but from whom we had a civil message. The country is pretty, with a mixture of wood and arable land which is by no means disagreeable. The trees are either dhák or peepul, but near the villages are a few mangoes now in blossom. The hills are low, but very rocky, the valleys and level ground of a rich and deep though light black loam, which, under a good government, would soon be a garden. The villagers, however, are among the poorest that I have seen, and reminded me in dress, and squalor, though not quite in the outward signs of ill-health, of the wretched inhabitants of the Terrai of Rohilcund. These poor people complained bitterly of the injury done to their poppies by the frost, which was again severe last night. Their wheat is happily very promising, but it is on the opium that they chiefly depend to pay their rents. The heavy transit duties imposed by the different Rajas on the exportation and importation of corn are very ruinous to agriculture. In Guzerât the inhabitants of this fertile region would, generally, have a ready market for their wheat, and during this present year it bears a price in the neighbourhood of Baroda treble to what it bears at Pertaubghur, being twenty-seven seer the rupee at the latter place, and at the former, if we are rightly informed, nine the rupee, a difference which, with an open and easy

communication, could not possibly exist unless the intermediate duties were exorbitant. If this is the case, it would be, surely, a fair subject of interference on the part of the Company's Government, as both Guzerât and Malwah would be gainers by a free interchange of their commodities. It should seem, however, either that these tolls have been lowered, or that the present high price has of itself been a sufficient stimulus to prompt men to carry corn southwards, inasmuch as, though we had as yet seen none, we met or overtook, in the course of our onward journey, a great many parties of Brinjarrees and waggoners, who were either taking corn from Malwah, or were going thither from Guzerât to purchase it. The people, however, complained that even now the profit they should make would, to use their own phrase, "not be enough to fill their bellies."

One of Dr. Smith's saeeses died to-day. He was taken so ill in his march to this place as to be unable to proceed. I sent an elephant and some people for him, who found him insensible, and he remained so till he expired, soon after his arrival. The cholera had shewed itself in several instances at Pertaubghur, but this was apparently nothing of the kind. He was a Hindoo, and was burned by his companions in the course of the evening.

The gram, "dhana," had just been cut before this nipping wind and frost arrived,—happily, as the suwarra told me, or that also must have suffered.

We met to-day a considerable number of bullocks laden with an intoxicating drug called "Mhowa,"

a flower, the juice of which they ferment and take in various forms. It grows on a large tree, and drops off about this time of year. The part which they use is the round bulb, or calyx, from which the leaves grow. The colour is a pale pink. These men were bringing their loads from Doongurpoor to Pertaubghur, against the great period of the Hoo-lee, when all sorts of indulgence and excitation are in request.

March 4.—We marched seven coss, or about sixteen miles, to Amba Ramba, or, as it is generally called, Ambera. The country during this march becomes more rugged and woody, but is still tolerably well cultivated; and after passing a low but rocky chain of hills, I was glad to see that the people were at work in their poppy-grounds, and that the frost, to all appearance, had not extended far in this direction. The opium is collected by making two or three superficial incisions in the seed-vessel of the poppy, whence a milky juice exudes, which is carefully collected. The time of cutting them seems to be as soon as the petals of the flower fall off, which is about the present season. Sugar-mills are seen in every village, but no canes are now growing. The crops of barley and wheat are very thin, and the whole country bears marks of drought, though not by any means so decidedly and dismally as Jyepoor.

Ambera is a large village on the slope of a hill, with a nullah not far from it, now standing in pools, and some large trees. At some little distance it is enclosed by rocks fringed with wood, and

the scene would be beautiful if it were less parched and sun-burnt. The morning had been again cold, but it was very hot during the day. We must now, indeed, expect to be more or less inconvenienced by heat, and may reckon ourselves fortunate in the frosty mornings which have so long favoured us. The people of Ambera were very noisy all day and great part of the night, in the merriment of the Hoolee. In the course of the evening a man came to us who said he was a Charun from Cattywar. He had not his distinctive dress on, which I was curious to see. I told him, therefore, to bring his "burra pugree," or large turban, and that he should have a present. He promised to do so, but never returned, and had, possibly, laid claim to a character which did not belong to him.

I was to-day talking with Dr. Smith on the remarkably diminutive stature of the women all over India,—a circumstance extending, with very few exceptions, to the female children of Europeans by native mothers ; and observed that one could hardly suppose such little creatures to be the mothers or daughters of so tall men as many of the Sepoys are. He answered, that the women whom we saw in the streets and fields, and those with whom only, under ordinary circumstances, Europeans could form connexions, were of the lowest caste, whose growth was stunted from an early age by poverty and hard labour, and whose husbands and brothers were also, as I might observe, of a very mean stature. That the Sepoys, and respectable natives

in general, kept their women out of our way as much as possible ; but that he, as a medical man, had frequently had women of the better sort brought to him for advice, whose personal advantages corresponded with those of their husbands, and who were of stature equal to the common run of European females.

March 5.—About two miles beyond Ambera the road descends a steep pass, overhung with trees, into an extensive forest, which we traversed for fifteen miles to Chotee Sirwan, a small station of police Sepoys, near which our tents were pitched. The tract, however, is not entirely without inhabitants. Soon after descending from the ghât we came to a Bheel hut, whose owner we engaged, by the promise of a reward, to guide us through the jungle, and afterwards passed two or three little hamlets of the same nation, with small patches of cultivation round each. The huts were all of the rudest description, of sticks wattled with long grass, and a thatch of the same, with boughs laid over it to keep it from being blown away. They were crowded close together, as if for mutual protection, but with a small thatched enclosure adjoining for their cattle. Their fields were also neatly fenced in with boughs, a practice not common in India, but is here, I suppose, necessary to keep off the deer and antelopes from their corn. The soil is poor and stony, and few of the trees of large size. There is, however, a better supply of water than I expected, none of the nullahs being perfectly dry, even in this thirsty year, but standing in pools, as

Bruce describes the rivers in Abyssinia. The whole country, indeed, and what I saw of the people, reminded me of the account which he has given of the Shangalla. All the Bheels whom we saw to-day were small slender men, less broad-shouldered, I think, and with faces less Celtic, than the Puharrees of Rajmahal, nor did I think them quite so dark as these last. They were not so naked as the two whom I met at Ummeerghur, having a coarse and dirty cotton cloth wrapped round the head and shoulders, and a sort of plaited petticoat round their loins, of the same material. Two of them had rude swords and shields, the remainder had all bows and arrows resembling those which I had seen before, except that the arrow-heads, not being intended for striking fish, were fixed. The bow-strings were very neatly made of bamboo-slips plaited. Their beards and hair were not at all woolly, but thick and dishevelled, and their whole appearance very dirty and ill-fed. They spoke cheerfully, however, their countenances were open, and the expression of their eyes and lips good-tempered. Few of them appeared to know any thing of Hindoostanee.

At Chotee Sirwan no supplies were to be obtained, except water from a nullah at some distance, and boughs for the elephants and camels. Some tradesmen from the Thanna at Ninnore had brought supplies for sale sufficient for the day, but nothing further; and I was again, with reluctance, but from sheer necessity, compelled to give orders for continuing our march on the Sunday. The

weather was extremely hot during the greater part of the day, but this is obviously among the most advantageous months for passing the jungle. The long grass is now burnt, or eaten down by the cattle,—the marshes are nearly dry,—and those prevailing causes of disease removed, which, at other times of the year, make this tract no less deadly than the Terrai. Even the tygers are less formidable now that their covert is so much diminished. The prospect, nevertheless, is dismal; nobody can say,

“Merry it is in the good green wood!”

The rocks seem half calcined, the ground is either entirely bare and black, or covered with a withered rustling grass; the leaves which remain on the trees are dry and sapless, crackling in the hand like parchment; and the bare scorched boughs of, by far, the greater number, give a wintry appearance to the prospect, which is strangely contrasted with the fierce glow of the atmosphere, and a sun which makes the blood boil and the temples throb. A great proportion of the trees are teak, but all of small size. There are some fine peepuls, which retain their leaves in the moist dingles by the river side, and the pink blossom of the dhâk, and a few scattered acacias, the verdure of which braves even the blast of an Arabian desert, redeem the prospect from the character of unmingled barrenness. Still it is sufficiently wild and dreary. Abdullah observed, and I was struck with the accuracy of the comparison, that the huts, the form of the hills,

and the general appearance of the country and people, greatly resembled the borders of Circassia and Georgia.

This being the great day of Hoolee, all my Hindoo servants came to pay their compliments, and bring presents of red powder and sugar-plums. The event was rather costly to me, as I was obliged to make presents in return. But it is the "dustoor," and who in India can transgress that unwritten and common law of the land?

Cashiram and the servants were very full of two adventures which had befallen them in their night's march. The first was, that they heard people for some time running among the bushes near them, as if watching to seize the camels, but that on one man looking out and seeing the Sepoys, all appeared to take flight. The other was, that a very large tyger crossed the path a little before day-break, so near that they could not have mistaken any other animal for him, particularly as the moon shone bright. He stopped as if to look at them for a moment, and then passed quietly, or as they said, "civilly" on, as if neither courting nor fearing an encounter. All the suwarrrs were very full of the change which had taken place in this country. "Five years ago," one of them said, "a thousand men could hardly have forced their way through these jungles and their inhabitants, now I was safe with sixty." I asked if small parties were safe? and they answered, "by no means;" that "the Bheels were as great robbers and murderers as ever, where they had the power," but that "they were very

much afraid of the red coats." I forgot to mention before, that, on our first approaching the Bheel villages, a man ran from the nearest hut to the top of a hill, and gave a shrill shout or scream, which we heard repeated from the furthest hamlet in sight, and again from two others which we could not see. I asked the meaning of this, and my su-warrs assured me that these were their signals to give the alarm of our coming, our numbers, and that we had horse with us. By this means they knew at once whether it was adviseable to attack us, to fly, or to remain quiet, while if there were any of them of their number who had particular reasons for avoiding an interview with the troops and magistrates of the low-lands, they had thus fair warning given them to keep out of the way. This sounds like a description of Rob Roy's country, but these poor Bheels are far less formidable enemies than the old Mac Gregors. In the afternoon we walked up to one of the nearest hills, where were some huts of this unfortunate nation. They were all shut up, and an old man who came to meet us, said that they were empty. He himself, and a young man, who was, he said, his nephew, remained alone in the place; all the rest were with their cattle in the jungle.

Dr. Smith, who has an excellent ear, and knows Hindoostanee well, was able to converse with these people more readily than any of our party, and said that it was chiefly in accent and tone that their language differed from the dialect usually spoken in Malwah. They speak in a drawling sort of re-

citative, which Dr. Smith imitated, and found them catch his meaning much better than they otherwise could. The old man said that they had suffered much from want of rain, that their crops had been very scanty, that there was little pasture left for their cattle, and what was worst of all, they expected the pools of the neighbouring nullah to dry up before the end of the hot weather. When that happened, he said with much resignation—"they must go down to Doongurpoor, or some other place where there was water, and do as well as they could." Both the men were evidently in fear, and even trembled; they shewed an anxiety that we should not go near their huts, and were unwilling to trust themselves with us as far as our tents, though they perfectly understood my promise that they should have something to eat. I pressed the young man to shoot one of his arrows at a mark, but he had only two with him, and he looked at us all round as if he feared we wanted to make him part with his means of defence. I succeeded, however, in re-assuring him; he shot at and hit a tree about 100 yards off, and on my praising his skill, let fly his other arrow, which went straight enough, but struck the ground near the root. He held his bow and arrow in the English manner, differently from the Hindoostanees, who place the arrow on what we should call the wrong side, and draw the string with the thumb; his arrows were not ill-made, but his bow was what a "British bowman" would call a very slight one. The applause which he received, and the security which he now felt, made him fa-

miliar. He sate on the ground to shew us the manner in which his countrymen shoot from amid the long grass, holding the bow with their feet, and volunteered aiming at different objects, till I told him there was no need of more trials; I asked him what game he usually killed, but apprehend that he misunderstood me, for he said, with some eagerness of manner, "that he only used his bow in self-defence." He now was very willing to come to our camp, and his uncle followed him. I gave them three anas between them, for which they were very thankful. One of the suwarrrs told me that the guide in the morning expressed much delight and some surprise at my keeping my word with him, in giving him the promised bukshish, a pretty clear proof how these poor people are usually dealt with.

The police Thanna consists of three or four huts, with a small stage elevated on four poles for a sentry to stand on, so like those used by the Cossacks on the Circassian frontier, as to add greatly to the resemblance of scenery discovered by Abdullah. I again, in the course of the evening, longed for my wife to see these things with me; and though, after all, this is a country into which it is not likely that I should by choice take her, yet I know there is much in it which would amuse and interest her.

March 6.—We proceeded this morning about seven miles, through a very wild forest of rock, wood, dingles, and dry ravines, to Panchelwas, a small village inhabited by a mixed population of Bheels and Rajpoots, and under the government

of the Ranah of Banswarra. To this place we were told was a direct road over the hills from Neemuch, which would have saved us at least eight miles, and which, I found on reference to Sir John Malcolm's work, is laid down in his map of Central India. It is so rugged, however, and so infested by the unsubdued tribes of Bheels, that few travellers, except beggars and pilgrims, go that way. The houses of Panchelwas are built in the same manner with those of the Bheels, but are larger and neater; and there were one or two shops, and the work-yard of a wainwright, which shewed our return to something like civilization. The carts here are very strong and low. The wheels have no spokes, but are made of the solid circles of the stem of a large tree, like those of children's carts in England. They have no axletrees of the kind used in Europe, but the wheels are placed below the carriage, and secured like those of wheelbarrows.

The country, though still as wild as wild could be, had improved both in greenness and beauty during this morning's ride, and, on the other side of Panchelwas, became extremely pretty. We crossed a river, the Mhye, which, notwithstanding its distance from the sea, though shallow, was still broad, and not stagnant, with rocks on each side, crowned with wood and some ruined temples, while the hills were not only greener and better wooded than any we had lately seen, but assumed a certain degree of consequence of size and outline. At last, our path still winding through the wood, but under the shade of taller and wider-spreading trees,

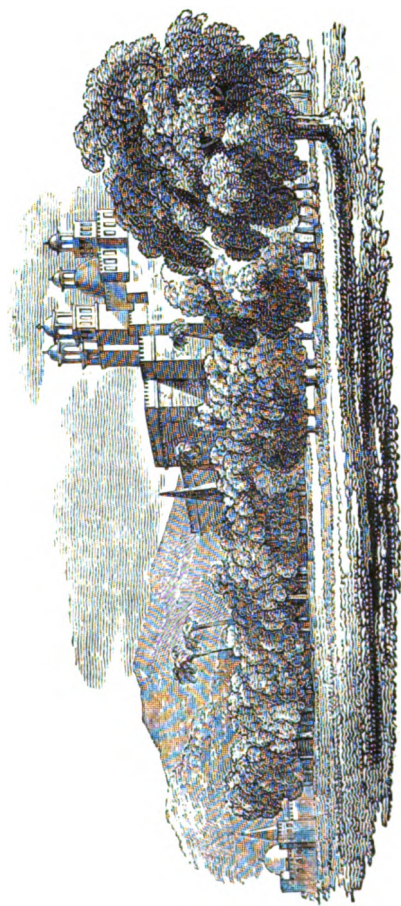
and over a soil obviously less burnt and barren, we came to a beautiful pool, with some ruined temples, and a stately flight of steps leading to it, overhung by palms, peepuls, and tamarinds; and beyond it, on the crown of a woody hill, the towers of a large castle. This was the palace of Banskwarra, and on advancing a little further the town came in sight at its foot, with its pagodas, ramparts, and orchards.

I was much surprised to find in such a situation so large and handsome a place, of which I knew nothing before, except as one of those states which have been noted in India for the wildness and poverty of their inhabitants, and for their abominable custom of murdering the greater part of their female infants. This cruel and most unnatural sacrifice it has long been the endeavour of the British Government to induce its vassals and allies to abandon. Major Walker, when Resident at Baroda, thought he had succeeded with the greater part of them, but it is believed by most officers on this side of the country, that the number saved was very small in proportion to that of the victims. Unhappily pride, poverty, and avarice, are in league with superstition to perpetuate these horrors. It is a disgrace for a noble family to have a daughter unmarried, and still worse to marry her to a person of inferior birth, while they have neither the means nor the inclination to pay such portions as a person of their own rank would expect to receive with them. On the other hand, the sacrifice of a child is believed, surely with truth, to be accept-

able to "the evil powers," and the fact is certain that, though the high-born Rajpoots have many sons, very few daughters are ever found in their palaces, though it is not easy to prove any particular instance of murder, or to know the way in which the victims are disposed of. The common story of the country, and probably the true one, for it is a point on which, except with the English, no mystery is likely to be observed, is that a large vessel of milk is set in the chamber of the lying-in woman, and the infant, if a girl, immediately plunged into it. Sir John Malcolm, however, who supposes the practice to be on the decline, was told that a pill of opium was usually given. Through the influence of Major Walker it is certain that many children were spared, and previous to his departure from Guzerât, he received the most affecting compliment which a good man could receive, in being welcomed at the gate of the palace, on some public occasion, by a procession of girls of high rank, who owed their lives to him, and who came to kiss his clothes and throw wreaths of flowers over him, as their deliverer and second father. Since that time, however, things have gone on very much in the old train, and the answers made by the chiefs to any remonstrances of the British officers is, "Pay our daughters' marriage portions and they shall live!" Yet these very men, rather than strike a cow, would submit to the cruellest martyrdom. Never may my dear wife and daughters forget how much their sex is indebted to Christianity!

The walls of Banswarra include a large circuit, as much, I should think, as those of Chester ; but in the one, as well as the other instance, a good deal of space is taken up with gardens. There are some handsome temples and an extensive bazar, in which I saw a considerable number of Mussulmans. We took up our abode without the walls in a little old palace, with a pretty garden and a large cistern of water, now dry, which has been appropriated by the Rawul to the use of Captain Macdonald. From this house is an advantageous view of the city and palace, the trees are finer, and the view more luxuriant than any thing, Gungrowr always excepted, which we have seen since our leaving Bhurtpoor.

The Rawul came to call on me in the afternoon with his Kamdar, and a considerable train of vassals, whom he presented to me as a highland chief would have done the gentlemen of his clan, and describing them in the same manner as the Thakoors of his house. They were mostly good-looking stout men, of a rustic but manly figure. The Rawul himself is a small, thin, and effeminate young man, of no prepossessing appearance. He was plainly dressed, except that he had a very handsome sword, a most voluminous red turban, and great gold anklets. His minister was a thin shrewd-looking person, with a very squeaking voice, a turban as was fitting, of inferior dignity to his master's, but with large pearls in his ears. I embraced the Rawul and his minister, and assigned them chairs on my right and left hand. The Thakoors all sat



PALACE OF BANSWARRA.

down on the floor, with their shields before them in the Rajpoot fashion, and a crowd of servants and people of all descriptions, among whom, in order to do me honour, nearly half the Sepoys of my escort pressed, formed a semicircle of standers-by behind them. Abdullah acted, as usual, as master of the ceremonies and interpreter, neither Dr. Smith nor I being versed in the technical and complimentary language of a court. At length, however, the conversation became more general, and they expressed much curiosity concerning the war in Ava. They had heard of Sir A. Campbell's success, and the capture of 300 pieces of cannon, but were anxious to learn the further progress of the campaign. I talked to them about Sir John Malcolm, of whom they spoke with great respect and apparent regard, and expressed great joy on hearing that he was likely again to come out to India. They conversed readily enough, more so than I had expected, about Doongurpoor and its war, though, as the Rawul said in answer to my question, if it was not so ? that its Raja was his kinsman. "And Oodeypoor also ?" said I. His countenance evidently brightened as he answered in the affirmative, as if he derived consequence in his own opinion and that of others by his relationship to so illustrious a house.

I now thought the visit had been long enough, and ordered pawn and attar to be brought. To my surprise, however, the Rawul kept his seat, called for his "kalean," or Persian pipe, smoked some whiffs, then began talking again. A long whispering conversation ensued between him and his mi-

nister, and while I was wondering in what all this would end, he begged my acceptance of a horse, which he said he had brought for me. I was a good deal annoyed, but endeavoured to parry the offer as well as I could. I first pleaded that such things were unnecessary where there was goodwill, and that I valued the almonds and sugar-plums which he had presented on first entering the room, as his gift, as much as an elephant coming from a person of less distinguished family. He bowed and smiled, but said, "If you refuse the horse, how can I believe you like to receive a smaller present?" I then said I should accept the horse with gratitude, and should be much obliged to the Raja to keep it for me till I returned that way, since in my journey between Bombay and Calcutta, I should go by sea, and be unable to take it with me. "Oh," said the Raja, "when you return I shall have more and finer horses for you, but you must not refuse to take this now." In short, I was obliged to yield, and the horse was brought, a tolerable grey poney, but old and not in the best condition, though quite as good as one generally meets among the Rajpoot nobles. He now took leave, and I accompanied him to the gate, the Sepoys presenting arms, which seemed to please him much. Knowing, however, the poverty as well as the antiquity of his family, I could not bear the idea of taking the horse without making a return, and after some deliberation, for it was not easy to find any thing I could spare which he would like, I sent him the glass lamp which used to hang in our cabin on board ship,

both as a pretty thing in itself, and one which he had, unquestionably, never seen before, at the same time that it accorded with the habits of his nation, who all burn lamps at night. I sent it by my servants, with an apology for my not returning his visit from my anxiety to proceed on my journey. He returned a very civil message, and if I am to believe the report of my messengers, was well pleased with my present. Its intrinsic value, I should guess, was fully equal to that which I had received from him.

The Rawul said his age was just twenty-one, and he had been on the musnud since the year 1816. Both he and his minister spoke much of the oppression and cruelty formerly exercised on them by the Maharattas and Pindarrees. They said that ours was a good government for peace, and putting down thieves, but complained of the opium laws, and asked where all the opium went which was monopolized. They listened with much attention to Dr. Smith's account of the empire of China, and the quantity of opium which was consumed there, but were still more interested on his telling them that on my voyage from Bombay to Calcutta I must pass by Lanca, (the name given to Ceylon in the Hindoo books, and respecting which they have many extravagant legends). They would scarcely believe him when he said that it was now under the British Government, and that he had been there, and asked eagerly "if the principal city was surrounded by a wall of solid gold?" He answered that this was an old tradition, but that they them-

selves knew that many things mentioned in old books had not their like on earth now ; that Lanca was still a rich country, but not so fine as it had been represented, which seemed to satisfy them.

In the afternoon Dr. Smith strolled out by himself, and had some conversation with a few old men whom he had found under the shade of a tree. They seemed well satisfied with the present peaceable times, and answered his questions very readily about the internal politics of their country. The Kamdar, they said, was a Jain, and seemed to hold him cheap accordingly : with the Rawul they did not seem well pleased. He was twenty-one, they said, and yet not married, a circumstance always discreditable among the Hindoos, but here particularly so, where it is a matter of much difficulty for girls of high blood to obtain suitable matches. We were objects of great curiosity in this place. A crowd was assembled all day before my gate, observing every movement within ; and when I walked in the evening I had as great a crowd after me as I have seen after a Persian ambassador, or other such outlandish person, in the streets of London.

During all the time of Hoolee drunkenness is common among the Hindoos, and our bearers had been for some days giving proof of it. To-night, however, they were so noisy after I was in bed, that I sent Abdullah to scold them. He brought back word that there was a dispute between them and some bunyans of the town about payment. On this I ordered all parties to my bed-side in order to judge between them, but by the way the adversa-

ries agreed between themselves, and I heard no more of it.

March 7.—We went between eleven and twelve miles through a wild but pretty country, to a small village named Burodeea. We were guided by Bheels, and most of the people we met were of that nation, though the villagers themselves were Rajpoots. Supplies were scanty and obtained with some difficulty from five or six neighbouring hamlets. The place contains at present twenty-five families; it was, twenty years ago, a moderate-sized town, but was ruined by Ram Deen, one of the followers of Jeswunt Row Holkar, and among the worst of the many bad. He is now a pensioner of the British Government, having surrendered to them early in the last war, and is living in retirement in Hindostan.

I was told that no charge would be made for the wood, milk, and grass which had been furnished, and which were all the supplies which we had required. I gave, however, a rupee to the Zemin-dar, or Potal, a very fine young peasant, but who could scarcely speak a word of Hindoostanee. We walked in the evening through some small patches of cultivation, with jungle all round, and a pleasing prospect of high woody hills; there were a great many mhowah-trees, not yet in blossom, though they would be so, we were told, in a fortnight or three weeks. They nearly resemble the oak in size, form of the branches, and colour of the leaves. Of the mhowah and its uses a good account is given in Sir John Malcolm's Central India. Its flower,

besides the intoxicating liquor obtained from it by fermentation, when dried, nearly resembles a small raisin both in appearance and flavour. Its fruit, and the small pistachio nut which grows wild among these hills in great abundance, are the principal food of the wilder tribes of Bheels. The latter are said to be deleterious till roasted, or at all events they contain an oil so astringent as not to be eatable.

March 8.—A romantic road through a wood containing many fine trees, and displaying a reasonable shew of verdure, brought us, about seven miles, to a small but well-built village named Kalingera. A majority of the houses which we had seen in the territory of Banswarra, (I mean the Rajpoot houses, for the Bheel huts are wretched enough,) are extremely well-built and respectable, of large bricks, frequently two stories high, and, with their out-buildings, and in their general style, possessing much of the exterior of an English farm. Kalingera has also a sort of manor-house, not unlike some of the dismal-looking Zemindarree houses near Barrackpoor, the residence of a Thakoor, the hereditary chief of this place and a small district round it. Its most remarkable building, however, is a Jain temple, the largest and handsomest which I had yet seen, and which, being completely deserted, I had a tolerable opportunity to explore throughout. The entrance is under a sort of projecting porch by a flight of steps conducting to an open vestibule, supported by pillars, and covered by a dome. On each side of the entrance are some more steps, leading to an open verandah over the

porch. To the right of the vestibule just mentioned is a small court, to its left a square hall, supported by pillars internally, and roofed with flat slabs of stone, laid across stone beams of unusual length, being twelve feet from pillar to pillar. Beyond the vestibule, and facing the entrance, I passed by an ascent of three steps into another square hall, also with a flat roof, but differing from the last as being open on the sides, and having a square platform, I apprehend intended for an altar, in the midst. To the right and left of this hall were others of the same size, but covered with domes; and beyond these, to the extreme right and left, were sanctuaries of about twelve feet square, surmounted by high ornamented pyramids, with their door-places richly carved, and having within, small altars like those in Roman Catholic Churches, with vestiges of painting above them.

In the centre, and immediately opposite to the entrance, a dark vestibule led into a large square room also covered externally with a pyramid, and having within, in the middle, a sort of altar, or throne of marble, on which were placed four idols in a sitting posture, also of marble, and not ill carved. On either side of this apartment was a richly-carved niche, or small alcove, and beyond it, and still opposite to the entrance, another small vestibule led to an inner shrine about twelve feet square, also covered with a pyramid, having an altar at its farthest end, and a bas relief of Parinâth, surrounded by several smaller sitting figures, over it. The details of this room, however, I only

saw imperfectly. It had no light but what came through its door after traversing all the preceding apartments. It was very close and noisome, being full of bats, which kept flapping against my face, and whose dung covered the floor of both rooms. Though the Thannadar of the village very civilly brought me paper, pen, and ink, he had no torches, and without them it was neither pleasant nor profitable to remain long in such a place, in a country where it was sure to be a harbour for all unclean and noxious animals. I could, however, by the light which I had, see enough to satisfy me that the arrangement of the figures was pretty similar to that which I had seen in the Jain temple at Benares.

From the dome-roofed apartments to the right and left of the hall which has the altar in it, a double verandah extends, surrounding a court in which the two sanctuaries which I have just described are enclosed; the verandah to the court being open and supported by pillars. The exterior one has no opening to the country, but internally has a number of narrow doors corresponding with the intercolumniations of the other. It is also surmounted externally by a succession of small pyramids, and on its western side and immediately behind the central sanctuary, is another chapel of the same kind with this last, covered with a similar pyramid, and approached by a very elegant portico or vestibule of a square form, supported by six pillars and as many pilasters.

In the further shrine is an altar, and a large

painting over it, much defaced, of a colossal head with a beard and flowing locks, and so far as can be judged, a very venerable expression of countenance. This, as well as I can recollect, is different from any thing which I saw at Benares, and may perhaps belong to some mystery which they did not think fit to disclose to persons of a different religion. The interior of the apartments had but little ornament except the images and bas reliefs which I have mentioned; the exterior is richly carved, and the pyramids, more particularly, were formed in clusters of little canopies, as usual in the Hindoo buildings of these provinces, but more elaborately wrought than is often seen. On each side the doors of the different small sanctuaries are figures of men with large staves in their hands, naked except a cloth round the waist, with very bushy hair, and a high cylindrical cap, such as is not now worn in India, but which exactly resembles that seen on the ancient figures at Persepolis and elsewhere in Persia. The similarity was so striking that Abdullah, of his own accord, pointed out one of these head-dresses as like that on the monument of Jumsheed Jum, and the prints which I have seen prove his recollection to be accurate. The domes are admirably constructed, and the execution of the whole building greatly superior to what I should have expected to find in such a situation. Its splendour of architecture, and its present deserted condition, were accounted for by the Thannadar from the fact, that Kalingera had been a place of much traffic, and the residence of many

rich traders of the Jain sect, who were all ruined or driven away by the Maharattas, at whose door, indeed, all the misfortunes of this country are, with apparent reason, laid.

The antiquity of the building I had no means of ascertaining. It is in too good repair for me to think it very old, and there are no inscriptions on its conspicuous parts; a Nagree date (1103) is visible on one of the stones in the pavement of the interior verandah, near the south-west corner, but I know not from what era this is reckoned, and the stone, from its situation, is not likely to have been selected to receive the date of the building. It may have been removed from some other edifice.

From Kalingera is about seven miles more of jungle to Tambresra, a village near which our tents were pitched under the shade of some fine trees, and near a cistern which still contained a little water. The situation was very beautiful, but made less agreeable than it might have been by an unlucky accident. Our little flock of sheep and goats were resting after their march under a spreading tree, when a monkey, who had come down to steal the shepherd's breakfast, and was driven back by him, in his hurried flight among the branches stumbled on a bees' nest which hung suspended in the air, and not only got himself well stung, but brought out the whole swarm in fury against the poor unoffending animals beneath. Most of them were severely stung and bleated pitifully, but it was curious to observe the different conduct between the

sheep and the goats. The former crowded all together, burying their noses in the sand, but with no apparent notion of flight or resistance, the latter ran off as fast as they could for shelter among our tents, pressing in for security as so many dogs would have done. They brought, however, such a swarm of their pursuers adhering to their coats and following them close, that their coming was very little to be desired, and we were forced to refuse them the hospitality which they would otherwise have received. Indeed, as it was, my tent was filled for a short time with bees, and several of the people were stung. We had good reason, however, to be thankful that they were the sheep and goats which were attacked and not the horses; had the latter been the case, the consequence might have been very serious. From what I saw on this occasion I do not think the sting of the common Indian bee so severe as that of the European.

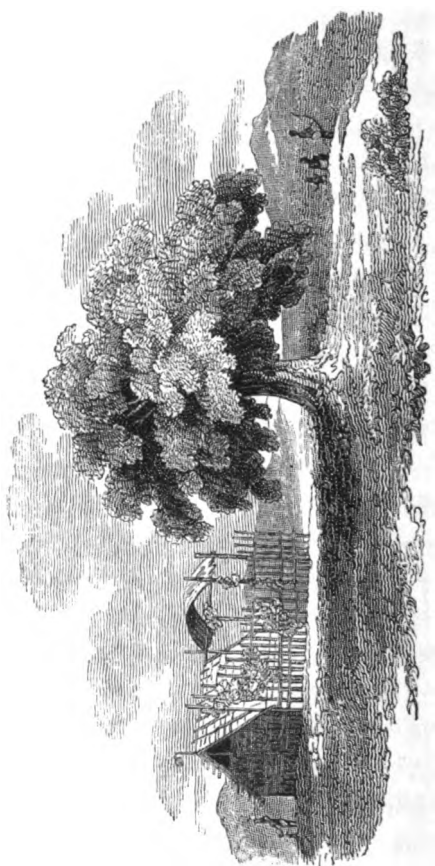
In the afternoon the Thakoor of the district, who assumes the title of Raja, came to see me. His residence is at Kishulgur, a little town about three coss from hence, and he has a very small and poor territory of fourteen or fifteen villages; his name is Gumbeer Singh, a strongly-built and handsome young man, though not tall, and with one of the most prepossessing countenances I have seen for some time. He was a mere rustic, however, and had the further disadvantage of an impediment in his speech, a consciousness of which, apparently, made him confused and diffident. His dress was plain, and his shield, sword, and large turban his

only finery. He was attended by fifteen or twenty armed men, all on foot. I gave him a chair, pawn, and attar, and he in return would not allow his people to receive any thing for a kid and some milk which they had furnished, the value of which indeed was not equal to half a rupee.

Grain, which at Banswarra had been sixteen seers the rupee, was here nineteen, which, I hoped, indicated that things were not so very bad in Guzerât as I had understood, since on the immediate border there was no deterioration. The Thakoor, however, said that there was great dearth there, but that none of the people had, as yet, come to seek refuge in this country.

During the years of trouble, Malwah (except in the neighbourhood of fortified towns and among the most inaccessible mountains,) was entirely depopulated. All the villagers hereabouts had emigrated chiefly into Berar, Candeish, and the Deckan, and some had become servants and camp-followers to the British army, till, within the last three or four years, they returned each man to his inheritance on hearing that they might do so in safety. Several instances of this kind, and of the inviolable respect paid in this part of India to the rights of the poorest freeholders thus returning, are mentioned by Sir John Malcolm.

We walked in the evening about the village, the situation of which is beautiful; its inhabitants consist of Bheels and low caste Rajpoots, who have a still for arrack, at which several of the encampment, unfortunately, drank but too freely. On the



NATIVE COTTAGE AT TAMBERESKA.



hill above were some noble mhowah trees, and under their shade some scattered Bheel huts, neater and better than any which I had seen. Each was built of bamboos wattled so as to resemble a basket; they had roofs with very projecting eaves, thatched with grass and very neatly lined with the large leaves of the teak-tree. The upper part of each gable end was open for the smoke to pass out. The door was wattled and fastened with a bamboo plait and hinges, exactly like the lid of a basket, and the building was enclosed with a fence of tall bamboo poles, stuck about an inch apart, connected with cross pieces of the same, and with several plants of the everlasting-pea trailed over it. Within this fence was a small stage elevated on four poles about seven feet from the ground, and covered with a low thatched roof. My people said this was to sleep upon as a security from wild beasts, but I have no idea they could be in any danger from them within a bamboo fence and in a house of the same material, since it is well known that the tyger, from apprehension of snares, will hardly ever come near this sort of enclosure. It might be used as a sleeping place for the sake of coolness or dryness, but as each of these houses seemed to stand in the centre of its own little patch of Indian corn, I should rather apprehend it was intended as a post to watch it from.

One of the Allahabad bearers who had been drunk at Banswarra on Sunday evening, had not yet joined us, and his companions expressed considerable uneasiness about him. They did not ap-

prehend that he had as yet come to any harm, but he was, they said, pennyless, and without his clothes in a strange and far distant country. They thought he was probably deterred from following us either by fear of my displeasure, or by a dread of passing the woods alone, and begged me to make use of my "great name" to procure, as the best thing which could befall him, his being seized by the police, and brought to me as a prisoner. This was precisely what I thought of doing, so that I was not sorry to close with their intreaties, as, in fact, his absence was by no means convenient to me. I sent, therefore, a description of the man to the Cutwal of Banswarra by four of the police Sepoys, who are stationed at different Thannas for the protection of the road, and who nearly resemble the sword and shield-men whom we see round Calcutta, except that the police of Malwah have also matchlocks. These men had, at first, frequent affairs with the Bheels, and it was often necessary to call in the aid of regular troops. At Cheeta Talao, which is the frontier post of Guzerât, four years ago, a sharp engagement took place between fifty horse and one hundred infantry under the orders of Mr. Wellesley, and a large body of Bheels, in which seven horses and five men were killed by arrow-shots. At present matters go on smoothly in this neighbourhood, but last year Captain Cobbe had a long and bloody campaign in the mountains south of Oodeypoor, in which many lives were lost on both sides, but which ended in the miserable Bheels having their fields wasted, their villages

burnt, and so many of their people destroyed by famine, that they were supposed to be completely tamed. Captain Cobbe sent, therefore, a chobdar with offers of mercy ; but so desperate had these wretched tribes become, and so bitter was their hatred of their persecutors, that they cut off the messenger's head, and fixed it on a bamboo, where the advancing party found it the next morning, the perpetrators of the deed having fled still further into the hills, where it was next to impossible for the lowland troops to pursue them. Since then it is said that Captain Cobbe has succeeded in engaging one tribe of Bheels to fight against their countrymen, but the result of this measure I have not heard, nor can I help thinking that a conciliatory policy has not yet been sufficiently tried, and that it is likely to answer better with these poor savages than mere severity.

March 9.—A march of fourteen miles through a thick forest, only interrupted by a few patches of corn round a Bheel hamlet, with a Thanna, named Doonga, about half-way, brought us to the rocky and beautiful banks of the river Anass, the bed of which is as broad as the Dee at Bangor, but which was now standing in pools, with every prospect of being quite dry before the present hot season is over. We here left Malwah and entered Guzerât. On the Guzerât side of the river is a police Thanna of two thatched huts, with an elevated stage for a sentry, and the whole surmounted by a high fence of bamboo poles, after the manner of the Bheels. A little to the north of this, and

near the confluence of the Anass and another considerable torrent named the Mhysrie, our tents were pitched in a situation which only wanted more water to make it the loveliest, as it was the wildest and most romantic, which I had seen since I left Kemaoon. The spot of our encampment was considerably elevated, and presented a small irregular lawn dotted with noble trees of the peepul, mhowah, and toon species: beneath us, on two sides, was a rocky bank with brushwood, below this the two rivers, now, alas! hardly deserving the name, but, with their rocky and uneven beds, intersecting and bordering the clear black pools which yet remained in deeper and more shady spots; and, beyond them, hills, rocky and covered with wood, an apparently trackless and boundless wilderness so far as the eye could follow it. In seasons less thirsty than the present this would have been a delightful spot. As it is, we were fortunate in not being a week later, since, on asking about our farther route, I found that it was necessary to alter our destined halting-places in many instances from absolute want of water, and six or seven days later a caravan like ours would have been reduced to great distress, and probably obliged either to make marches which would have materially harassed the cattle, or to return by the way it came, at the risk of losing them all.

“Cheeta Talao,” the name of this place, means Leopard’s rock, but we neither saw nor heard of any ferocious animal. Animals of all kinds, indeed, seem strangely scarce in these woods. Had

there been many tygers we must, in all probability, have seen them or heard their growls, travelling so much as we have done before day-break, and pitching the tents in such wild and woody places. Nor have we seen any deer, or game of any description. The tyger, it is well known, requires a great deal of water, and is generally found in its neighbourhood ; but the pools and cool reeds which yet remain in the Anass are sufficient, I should have supposed, to answer his wants. I am led therefore to suppose that the deer and other game have left the hills on account of the scarcity of forage, and that the tygers and leopards have followed them to the plains. Yet the cattle of the Bheels, which we have fallen in with, though lean, as all the Indian cattle are at this time of year, do not seem famished.

A few Bheel huts were seen scattered over the surrounding hills, in conformity with the practice which seems universal with these people, of fixing their habitations on a rising ground. A good many of their inhabitants assembled on one of the hills to look at the camp, but none came near it ; and though Dr. Smith and I, during our evening's walk, fell in with three or four, they all made off as fast as they could, except one young man, who was, I apprehend, in the service of the police Thannadar, and whom we found with his bow and arrows, watching a small patch of barley, the only cultivation which we saw. Our own supplies were brought partly from Doongra, partly from Jhalloda, distances of six and ten miles, and

the horses got no gram till nearly nine o'clock at night.

Soon after I went to bed an alarm was given by one of the sentries, in consequence of a baboon drawing near his post. The character of the intruder was, however, soon detected by one of the suwarra, who on the Sepoy's repeating his exclamation of the broken English, "who goes 'ere?" said with a laugh, "why do you challenge the lungoor? he cannot answer you!" These animals are, some of them, as large as a moderate pointer, and when creeping through the bushes might well enough be mistaken for a Bheel, especially as the robbers of this nation generally make their approaches on their hands and feet.

March 10.—From Cheeta Talao I had intended to go to Leemree, a distance, stated by Captain Macdonald, to be sixteen miles. But on learning that it was customary to stop at Jhalloda, and that it was a large place, I determined on halting there, and the rather since I was told that we could not get to a better place of halting on Saturday than Doodeah. In all this I was misinformed, as the event shewed, but I had not now first to learn that in countries of this sort one must often learn one's way by actual experience. From Cheeta Talao our road lay through a deep and close forest, in the lower parts of which, even in the present season, the same thick milky vapour was hovering as that which I saw in the Terrai, and which is called "essence of owl." We passed one or two places of this kind both yesterday and to-day, than which no fitter

spots could be conceived, at a proper time of year, to shelter a tyger or communicate a jungle fever. Even now they were chilling cold, and the gloom and closeness of the ravines seen in the moonlight made them dismally wild and awful. At the end of about nine miles we crossed the bed of the Mhysree, and went past a Thanna named Moorkhousla, and through a country partially cultivated, another mile to Jhalloda. We passed both yesterday and this morning, caravans of waggons loaded with cocoa-nuts proceeding from Baroda to Malwah and the northern provinces. They were to bring back mhowah and corn, so that it appears that the present high prices in Guzerât have actually made it worth while to encounter the heavy transit duties.

We found also at Jhalloda a Charun, a very fine athletic-looking man, and apparently a person of some property, who had been on a speculation of the same kind to Indore, whither he had taken a number of horses, and was now returning with about forty bullocks laden with grain to his own country of Cattywarr. When we arrived at Jhalloda we found him just leaving the ground where he had bivouacked for the night with his cattle round him, putting on his huge red turban, girding his loins, and hanging on his sword and shield. A servant stood by him with his matchlock, and a saees held his poney, while four or five other retainers, with matchlocks on their shoulders, were beginning to drive off the bullocks. Many of the more opulent Charuns practise the trade of horse-dealing, being very much protected in their jour-

neys, against every body but Bheels, by the supposed sanctity of their character. The Cattywarr horses are among the best in all India, equal to those of Cutch in beauty, and much superior in the generosity of their blood and fineness of their temper, in which they almost equal the Arabs. Some of them are dun with black tyger-like stripes, and these are the most valued.

Jhalloda had been described to me as a city, a name which it little deserves. It has a bazar, however, a mosque, a small pagoda, and some good, solidly-built brick houses, of a kind such as are not usually seen in the eastern districts of India, being of two stories high, with sloping tiled roofs, and very projecting eaves, which, from the smallness of their windows and other circumstances, put me a good deal in mind of our Shropshire malt-kilns. There is a large and handsome tank, not more than half full of water, but covered with multitudes of teal, the banks of which are shaded by some fine mangoe and ceiba-trees. The crimson blossoms of the last were very beautiful, and both they and the mangoes were full of monkeys, chiefly of the lungoor kind.

I learned, to my surprise, that Jhalloda, Godra, and three other small towns in this neighbourhood, with their dependant hamlets and districts, belong to Sindia, who is also feudal superior of the Raja of Lunewarra. I was not previously aware that he retained any influence in Guzerât. His own territories here are called the district of Punjmahal, and had been till lately held in Jaghire by one of

his relations who oppressed the people grievously, but had been just disgraced, as is said, by British influence, and after some ineffectual resistance, seized and carried to Gwalior. The Maharaja's flag, striped red and white, is hoisted in the market-place, but the police of the neighbourhood, so far at least as the security of the road is concerned, appears to be vested in a moonshee of Captain Macdonald's, who came to pay his respects, and gave me this information. Grain here, as we found from the bunyans who supplied the camp, was fifteen seers the rupee, and they said that we should find it dearer as we went on. They spoke of the crop now in the ground as never likely to come up, and said, which certainly agreed with our own observation, that the wheat and barley harvest, which was now beginning, would be dismally scanty.

A number of Bheels, men and women, came to the camp with bamboos in their hands, and the women with their clothes so scanty and tucked so high as to leave the whole limb nearly bare. They had a drum, a horn, and some other rude minstrelsy, and said they were come to celebrate the Hoolee. They drew up in two parties and had a mock-fight, in which at first the females had much the advantage, having very slender poles, while the men had only short cudgels, with which they had some difficulty in guarding their heads. At last some of the women began to strike a little too hard, on which their antagonists lost temper and closed with them so fiercely that the poor females were put to the rout in real or pretended terror. They

collected a little money in the camp, and then went on to another village. The Hoolee, according to the orthodox system, was over, but these games are often prolonged for several days after its conclusion.

In the evening I was alarmed by violent shrieks from the wife of one of the mohouts and her sister; the husband had been beating them with a large stick, and both were all bloody. I found on examination, that the man had several serious grounds of complaint against them, but I admonished him severely for correcting them in such a manner, and threatened him with imprisonment at Baroda if such an offence occurred again. One of the women pretended to be very much hurt indeed, but she soon grew tired of shamming the insensible, and began to scold and scream away, declaring that she would never enter her husband's house again, a determination from which I had very little doubt she would relent as soon as her passion cooled, and the rather because in this strange land she had neither home nor harbour.

March 11.—The distance from Jhalloda to Leemree, our stage for this day, was little more than six miles, and had I been fully aware of all circumstances, might easily have been included in the yesterday's march. It lies through a wild country, though the jungle is not so close as that which we had lately traversed. One of the suwarr's horses dropt down and died on the road, to the great dismay of the poor rider, who stated that his horse was his chief worldly wealth, and that the allow-

ance made by a sort of regimental fund established for such emergencies would not buy him another. If he had lost it in battle, the Company would have given him 200 rupees, but at present he would receive only 150 from a stock-purse which all the irregular regiments keep up to meet casualties. Nor had he any means of procuring, at present, an animal to carry him in his long march. I felt, therefore, glad to be able to give him the Rawul of Banswarra's poney, which, though not tall enough for the ranks, would carry him perfectly well during his march, and the sale of which would afterwards come very handsomely in aid of his new purchase.

Leemree, or Neemree, for it seems to be pronounced both ways, is a good-sized village on the bank of the winding Mhysree, which we here crossed a second time; the water still formed many deep pools in parts of its rocky bed, in which were a good many fish. It was, however, as a countryman on the bank assured me, too putrid to be drinkable, and the camp was supplied from some small wells near the town. We overtook some Brinjarrees in this morning's march, carrying corn from the neighbourhood of Indore to Baroda. Soon after we arrived at our ground, a poor woman came to Dr. Smith, and complained that she had been robbed of all her property and beaten by the Bheels near the pass of Doodeah, which lies about half-way in the stage which we were to go next morning. She added that, on her remonstrating, the plunderers threatened to take away her two children. A complaint nearly similar was brought to me in my even-

ing's walk by an elderly man, the Potal of the village, who said that he and some other people had had their wains stopped and plundered, and their oxen carried away, and on being reminded that they should have recourse to the officers of the Maharaja, whose subjects they were, replied with some justice, "Why do you English keep a line of posts through our country, unless you will defend us in passing along the road?" I told them to send one of their number with me to Barreah, where a moon-shee of the British Government resides, from whom I would endeavour to obtain justice for them. Dr. Smith had applicants for surgical aid both yesterday and to-day; the first was a very fine boy, who was brought by his parents with a dislocated shoulder, which had occurred six weeks ago. The second was also a boy, who had lost his sight in the smallpox, a case but too plainly hopeless. The poor child seemed very intelligent, but knowing nothing of the blessings of sight, seemed glad when he found that no operation was to be performed on him, but his father shed tears on learning that Dr. Smith could not help him.

Notwithstanding the scarcity of water which has prevailed here, forage does not seem scarce, and the cattle whom we met in carts, are by no means in a starving condition; they are not equal to those of Marwar, but they greatly surpass the wretched bullocks of Bengal, and are superior even to the average of Hindostan. Leemree has a small ruined brick fort, and a little bazar, but nothing worthy of notice. For a small distance round the

village the ground is cultivated, but all the further prospect is wilderness still. Near our tents many people, both men and women, were employed in cutting a barley-field. They reaped it with very small sickles, gathering it not by armsful, as in England, but by handfuls, cutting each time no more than they could grasp in the left hand; the crop was very thin and poor, with starveling ears, and wretchedly short straw. I observed that here, as in Europe, gleaning is a privilege of the poor, and that a number of miserable-looking women and children followed the reapers, picking up what they left. I was much grieved to see so sad a prospect for the ensuing year, and even now it is painful to look forwards to the distress to which most of these villages must be liable from the total drying up of their rivers and wells before the first rains can be expected.

March 12.—We marched between sixteen and seventeen miles, through a very wild and beautiful country, and down a long, steep, and rugged descent, carried along the projecting ridge of a hill, with glens on each side. From the top of this Ghât I had expected a fine view of the rich and cultivated country, as it had been described to me, of Guzerât, but was surprised to see a fine prospect indeed, but still of wooded hill and valley, and so far as the eye could reach, no trace of human habitation, except one miserable thatched shed close to us, where a picquet of police Sepoys was stationed. As we descended the hill, however, Bheel huts were seen scattered among the trees, and we

successively passed a thatched Thanna surrounded with a bamboo fence, a small village chiefly of Bheels, called Doodeah, and after crossing a little river, or rather the dry bed of one, arrived in a beautiful glade, surrounded with tall trees, in which our tents were pitched, near a part of the river which yet had water.

In consequence of the alleged misbehaviour of the Bheels in this neighbourhood, I had directed some additional precautions to be observed in keeping the caravan together, and the soldiers in readiness for action. We met with no thieves, however, nor was it likely that they would come in the way of such a party. Indeed we found the Brinjarrees travelling the road without any additional precaution; they, however, are all armed, and such stout fellows that the thieves must be numerous and bold who would have any thing to say to them. The waggoners, likewise, of whom we met another large party, can travel through very wild countries in much security; they go in numbers, have mostly swords and shields, and often join their purses to hire an escort of Bheels, who, when trusted, are generally both brave and trustworthy. By day we frequently met them proceeding with an advanced and rear-guard of these naked bow-men, and at night they draw their waggons into a circle, placing their cattle in the centre, and connecting each ox to his yoke-fellow, and at length to the wain, by iron collars rivetted round their necks, and fastened to an iron chain, which last is locked to the cart-wheel. It is thus extremely difficult to plunder

without awaking them; and in addition to this, where the place is supposed to require it, one of their number stands sentry. Besides coco-nuts, we found they were carrying tobacco northwards.

March 13.—This day being Sunday, I was happy to be able to halt, an order which I believe was very acceptable to all the men and animals in the camp, who after our late stony roads, were alike shewing symptoms of fatigue. I read prayers as usual in the morning, and in consideration of the greatly advanced price of provisions, which was now a rupee for fourteen seers of flour, I paid the bunyans for furnishing a seer of flour, or day's meal, to every person in the camp. In the course of the afternoon I had the happiness to receive a packet of letters, forwarded by Mr. Williams, Resident at the court of Baroda, containing a favourable account of my wife and children, and letters from my mother and sister. I dreamt of Hodnet all night!

March 14.—We were met, almost immediately on our setting out this morning, by two suwarra in the service of the Raja of Barreah, who came to act as guides. We followed them among some romantic woody hills, and through some of the thickest jungle which we have traversed, to a small plain, or more open spot, with a Thanna and village, named Jerreah, ten miles from Barreah. This is the usual halting-place, but the wells are now insufficient for so large a party as mine, and I therefore had settled to go on to the city, which is five miles further, and not more than two or three out of the direct

road. In our way we were met by Captain Macdonald's moonshee, in charge of this part of the road, a mussulman, and native of Allahabad, accompanied by a crowd of very shabby horsemen, among whom he presented one to me as the Kamdar of the Raja of Barreah, and sent on his master's part to meet me. The moonshee was well-mounted and gaily dressed, with sword, dagger, shawl, inlaid trappings, and all the usual insignia of a Mahomedan gentleman. All the rest, the Kamdar among them, were wrapped up in coarse cotton cloth, on sorry horses, and had, with their long spears, buffalo-hide shields, and bare legs and heels, pretty exactly the appearance of the Abyssinian troops described by Bruce. Several men, naked all but the waistcloth, followed, with matchlocks on their shoulders, and the procession was closed by a number of Bheel archers, differing in no respect from those whom we had seen on the mountains. The only mark of state, and this is Abyssinian also, was that the "nagari," or great kettle-drum, was carried at their head, and beat with single dubs, from time to time. Here the Rajpoot red turban loses its consequence, the reigning family of Baroda being Maharattas, to which race, apparently, the horsemen whom we met to-day belonged. This will, in a great measure, account for their shabby appearance, the Maharatta pretty generally affecting a soldierly plainness, and to despise all show and parade. This, however, is not the only instance in which a neglect of appearances seems to exist in Guzerât. The hurkaru who brought Mr. Wil-

hideous than death. These men, who all one after another came in and obtained pardon, said that during their Captain's short and miserable sleep, he used continually to murmur, "kala panee!" "kala panee!" Thus haunted, he never would yield, till at length all his people, one by one, had forsaken him in the jungle, and a mangled body was found in a tyger's lair, which the sword, the ornamented saddle, and a letter-case containing some important papers, and a general's commission from the Ex-Raja of Nagpoor, proved to have been once the scourge of Central India! A nearly similar case, Dr. Smith said, had fallen under his own knowledge, of a Bheel chief, who, for murder and robbery, was sent to be confined at Allahabad. He was very anxious during the march to obtain spirituous liquors, which the officer commanding the escort, out of compassion, frequently supplied him with. When, however, he was drunk, he would never be pacified with the assurance that he was only to be confined at Allahabad, and used to cry and rave about "kala panee," invoking "Company Sahib" to be merciful, and kill him, that he might be burned in Hindostan. With such feelings, they may well listen with astonishment to the long voyages which we voluntarily take, and of the strange lands which must lie beyond this frightful barrier.

The Kamdar told us that Barreah had suffered grievously during the years of trouble; but that their late Raja was a valiant man, and his little country being strong and easily defended, he had

never paid tribute either to Maharaja or Pindarree, unless actually constrained by force, and had always revolted again as soon as the pressure of a present and victorious army was withdrawn. The Kamdar's own name, he said, was Nuttoo Bae. After sitting some little time, an event, of which I had been from the first apprehensive, occurred, and I was told by the Kamdar that the Raja had brought a horse, of which he begged my acceptance. I fought it off as long as I could, urging, with great truth, that it would really put me to difficulty, that I could not take it on ship-board, and did not know what I should do with it. The people present all said it was "namoobaruk," (unlucky,) to send me away without a present, and at last the little Raja rose and, joining his hands, said, "Lord Sahib, for my sake, take this horse." I was therefore obliged to yield, and was glad to believe that the present I had prepared for him, while I could very well spare it, was handsome, and likely to be useful to him. It consisted of three pieces of English flowered muslin, and a gilt dagger in a red and yellow velvet sheath, which I stuck in the little fellow's sash, and which appeared to please him greatly. The horse was now brought, and turned out to be really a very pretty Cutch poney, old certainly, and in bad condition, but still equal to some service.

The Raja now took his leave, and went off with his cousin in the palanquin. The Kamdar, and another man who said he was a shroff, or banker, remained, and took some pains to explain a trans-

action in which they had been concerned, in regard to certain arrears of the tribute paid by them to the British Government. The late Kamdar, now in prison, had detained, they said, for two years back, the balance which he ought to have remitted to Mr. Macdonald, having been encouraged to do so by a report that the Raja of the Burmans had already taken Calcutta. The shroff then present had detained some part of his effects, but had applied them, if I understood right, to the payment of a debt to himself. He had, however, no share in the treasonable or fraudulent part of the transaction. I said that I would speak favourably of them in my letter to Captain Macdonald; and his moonshee afterwards told me, that Captain Macdonald thought highly of this present Kamdar, and had treated him with marked kindness and confidence. Both Kamdar and shroff gave a dismal account of the distress of Barreah, and the neighbouring countries. In the small and barren territory of the Raja, containing about 270 villages, a very large proportion were almost without inhabitants; and in the course of our afternoon's walk through the little town, I for the first time saw some of the horrors of an Indian famine. The town had been, to all appearance, neat and substantially built, but a great many houses were uninhabited, and falling to decay. The cattle which they were driving in from the jungle for the night were mere skeletons, and so weak that they could hardly get out of the path. There were few beggars, for it seemed as if they had either died off or gone to some other land; but all the people,

even the bunyans, who generally look well fed, were pictures of squalid hunger and wretchedness ; and the beggars who happened to fall in my way ! alas ! I shall never forget them ! for I never before could have conceived life to linger in such skeletons. To one of these, an elderly man, naked except a little rag fastened with a packthread round his waist, I gave all the pice I could collect from my own pocket or the servants who were with me ; and after all, they, I am sorry to say, amounted to only two or three anas. The man clasped them in his hands, burst into a ghastly laugh, and ran off as if in a hurry to buy food immediately. A little further was a still more dreadful figure, a Bheel, who did not beg, but was in a state of such visible starvation that I called to him, and bid him go to the khânsaman for something to eat. I followed him to my tents, and found that he had already had some scraps given him by the sweeper. I added to these a shoulder of mutton and a seer of flour, as well as, I am ashamed to say *how* little money, all which the poor wretch tried to fold in the rag which he took from his loins. He seemed quite past every thing, and even indifferent to what I was doing for him. Some famishing children now came up, a poor man who said he was a butcher, but had no employ, and a black, who described himself as a Mussulman Fakir, and a native of Masuah in Abyssinia. I gave a few anas to each, reproaching myself all the time for giving so little, but apprehending that I should shortly have half the population round me, and that if I gave what

I felt inclined to do, I should not leave myself enough for my own expences to Baroda, as well as for the many similar objects of distress which I might see by the way.

The misery of this immediate neighbourhood has been materially augmented by superstition. The calamity is want of water, yet there is a fine boolee close to the city, which, even now, is nearly full, but of which no use is made. A man fell into it and was drowned, two years ago, and the people not only desisted from drinking the water themselves, (which for a certain time was not unnatural,) but from giving it their cattle, or irrigating their ground from it. For want of being stirred it is now, of course, putrid and offensive, but would soon recover if drawn off liberally for the fields, and become again useful both for beast and man. But they would starve, and in fact, were starving, rather than incur this fancied pollution. The agricultural implements, and every thing else in this country, seem behind those of their Hindoostanee neighbours. The carts and ploughs are ruder and worse constructed, and their wells have not even the simple machinery, if it deserves the name, for raising the water, which I never saw one without in Upper India, and which is always found in the wildest parts of Malwah, and the valley of the Nerbudda. We were as yet, however, in the jungles, and it would not have been fair to judge of Guzerât in general from the specimen which we now had seen.

March 16.—From Barreah we went to Damma Ka Boolee, a cistern in the jungles, constructed by

a person named Damma Jee, whose name it bears, by which is a small police Thanna. About five miles further we crossed the dry and rocky bed of a river Mhysree, (the second of the name,) on whose banks our tents were pitched, in a romantic situation, near a scattered village. Immediately adjoining the houses, and in some parts of the bed of the river, were marks of a crop having been recently reaped, from fields, or rather small gardens, with high bamboo fences. This was almost the only approach to cultivation which we had seen since we entered the territories of Barreah, whose young sovereign, poor little fellow, would indeed have a "noble grist" if mhowah-trees were mangoes, and jungle-grass corn.

The head man of the village said he was a Kho-lee, the name of a degenerate race of Rajpoots in Guzerât, who, from the low occupations in which they are generally employed, have, (under the corrupt name of Coolie) given a name, probably through the medium of the Portuguese, to bearers of burthens all over India. In Guzerât, they are described in Hamilton's Gazetteer, as distinguished by their uncleanness, ferocity, and predatory habits, and as giving a great deal of trouble to Government. This person, however, was of decent manners and appearance. Our supplies of every kind were brought with us from Barreah, so that we had no occasion to give him any trouble, firewood being at hand under these dry shrivelled trees for every body who chose to get it. To obtain water in sufficient quantity for the camp, it was

necessary to dig three or four feet in the sand of the river's bed, when water soon rose to the surface. The other inhabitants of the village and neighbourhood were Bheels, but it gave me pleasure to see that these lowland Bheels, (notwithstanding the barrenness of the soil, and the actual distress of the country,) were in seeming better plight than those we had met in the hills, to say nothing of the wretched beggars of Barreah. Their dwellings were larger, they had more ample mantles, that is, the dirty cotton cloth which covered their head and shoulders reached generally to their hips. Many of them had swords and shields, others a small but neatly-made hatchet, and one man, who was our guide through the wood to-day, and had a blanket of red baize flung over his shoulders, as he trotted along the rugged road before my horse's head reminded me exceedingly of the pictures of a North American Indian. He was one of the servants of the police Thanna, so that the Company's pay had probably put him in better plight than most of his neighbours.

Near this village was the finest banyan-tree which I had ever seen, literally a grove rising from a single primary stem, whose massive secondary trunks, with their straightness, orderly arrangement, and evident connection with the parent stock, gave the general effect of a vast vegetable organ. The first impression which I felt on coming under its shade was, "What a noble place of worship!" I was glad to find that it had not been debased, as I expected to find it, by the symbols of

idolatry, though some rude earthen figures of elephants were set up over a wicket leading to it, but at a little distance. I should exult, in such a scene, to collect a Christian congregation. The banks of the Mhysree are steep and rocky, and the granite rock is seen every where through the country, peeping out, or rising in large insulated masses, above the scanty soil.

March 16.—Another march of about eight miles through jungle, as usual, brought us to Aradiah, a poor deserted village, whence, through a more open country, we went four and a half more to Mullaow. Both these places belong to Sindia, and the latter has been a large village, but is now almost unpeopled, by the tyranny of Sindia's governor, Put-tun-kar, and by this year of famine. We met a herd of cows on entering the place, mere anatomies, and so weak, that when one of them fell in crossing the ruts of the road, she could not rise again. The country is here adapted for rice-cultivation, the water for which, in more auspicious years, has been supplied from a large artificial tank. This is not now quite dry, but is so low beneath its banks, as to be inapplicable to irrigation, and the fields, when I saw them, were perfectly waste and bare, and their soil the colour and consistency of a sandy turnpike-road. Flour was dearer than even at Barreah, being here only eleven seer for the rupee, and there was no gram to be obtained, except the inferior sort, called "motee," which made two of the horses ill, though it is a common provender in many parts of India.

I this day unexpectedly found the Raja's little horse very useful, Cabul having unfortunately hurt himself by his endeavours, when picketted, to get away from an elephant which broke loose and came too near him, and the suwarree elephant being, by the abominable carelessness of the mohout, saddle-galled. The Raja's horse had been described to me as very wild and ill-tempered, but I found that his restiveness had only arisen from the excessively severe bit with which the natives ride, and in my bridle he went perfectly well. Like all the horses used by men of rank in India, he would not trot, but had an elastic springy amble, graceful in itself, and agreeable to the rider, but ill calculated for a long stage, since it must knock up the horse much sooner than the usual paces of English travelling.

We had now apparently left the hills ; there was still, however, one very fine insulated mass of rock on our left, with a large fortress on the top, called Powaghur. It belongs to Sindia, to whom also belongs the city of Champancer, at its base. I here received letters again from Baroda, brought by two miserably ragged and dirty men, who called themselves servants of the Resident ! They had not even the common brass lotee for drinking, which few beggars are without in the eastern and northern provinces, but merely a gourd-shell, and instead of the spiked and painted staff which there every common Dâk-messenger carries, had long ragged staves plucked out of some hedge, while their rags were scarcely enough to answer the purposes even of Indian decency. All the people, indeed, whom we

see, now that we are arrived in the plains, are in appearance, cleanliness, clothes, and even stature, inferior to those both of Hindostan and Bengal. The language differs much less than I expected, but there are several Arabic words, which no less than the Abyssinian beggar I met at Barreah, remind me that I am drawing near a coast which has been long and inseparably connected, by commerce and other ties, with Arabia and Africa. I saw no coco-trees to-day, but the tara-palms are numerous.

A great man, a relation of Sindia's, who was on a journey, took up his quarters at Mullaow to-day. His coming was announced by the sound of the nagari, and by a trumpet, so exactly resembling that which ushers in Mr. Punch, that I could have thought that he had arrived in person. In the morning, however, when my drum and fife beat the reveillé, the band of the Maharatta chieftain tried to imitate them, but with little success. I did not learn his name, indeed I was very closely occupied with some absurd tracasseries of which I had just received accounts, which seem likely to give me a good deal of trouble, respecting some of the good people of my diocese in Southern India. It is enough to make one sad, if not angry, to see how many bye-ends, how many personal rivalries, and how many mutual suspicions of ill intentions are allowed to mix even in the noblest of all works, by men who profess to be, and I believe mainly are, actuated by the same motives. Now must I speak all these men fair, to prevent their coming to an open schism, and very probably offend them

all, because I cannot, and will not, go so far on either side as its supporters wish me.

March 18.—From Mullaow to Kunjerree is a march of twelve miles, the greater part still jungle, and the rest seems desolate and abandoned by its cultivators. Yet the soil, in better years, and when water is abundant, seems well calculated for rice ; there are many groves of fruit-trees and tara-palms, and a number of small streams, which properly and substantially dammed up, as has been done in Rajpootana and Meywar, might have in a great measure secured these districts from the miseries of the present year. But every thing seems to shew that we are in one of the least improved, as it has been, till very lately, one of the most anarchical and disturbed parts of India. We passed a large number of Brinjarreés who were carrying salt into Malwah, and were to bring back corn. They differed in some respects from their more northern brethren. Most of these last have matchlocks, but the Guzerâttees had all bows, (of the Bheel construction, but larger and stronger) arrows, sword and shield, except one man who had a sword and broad par-tizan or halbert. Even the children had, many of them, bows and arrows suited to their strength, and I saw one young woman equipped in the same manner. The men were very scantily clothed, but fine-looking and powerful, though not tall fellows, and the females were the largest and most masculine whom I have yet seen in India. They a little resembled the *mug*-women, not of Arracan, but of Shropshire and Staffordshire, in their firm step and

erect carriage, and though toasted by the sun to a thorough brick-colour, and with much coarseness of feature, were not so black as the Bengalees. Their dress was a roll of red cloth, wrapped round their bodies like the natives of the South Sea Islands, and a red mantilla, like a veil, which covered their heads, shoulders, and breasts, and shewed only the lower part of their coarse sinewy arms, except when they raised them to beat the cattle out of their way. They had all bracelets of red sealing-wax, and massive anklets of white metal, like silver; they had also metal rings in their noses.

At Kunjerree, which is still in Sindia's limit, I found that the Maharaja, in all this part of his territory, was seldom called by his proper name, Dowlut Raow, but by the Arabic and Mussulman appellation which, singularly enough for a Hindoo, he has assumed within these few years, of "Ali Jah,"—"Exalted of the Lord." The fort of Powaghur was the residence of the late governor, Puttunkur, whose family are said to be still living there. He himself is gone to Gwalior, but whether actually as prisoner or not we heard different statements; the country people said that he was, probably because they hoped so. The Brahmins, he also being a Brahmin, denied it. The present governor of the province, Gungadur Appajee, is residing at Godra.

We were overtaken this morning by the principal moonshee of the Residency, a shrewd Maharatta Brahmin, accompanied by two others, aides-du-camp to the Guicwar, who had some days been

in quest of me with letters, having marched to meet me via Godra, and thus gone as far as Doodeah before they found their mistake. They had with them two of Mr. Williams's chobdars, and two of the Raja's, with divers irregular horse, a standard, nagari, and four regular cavalry. There was a good deal of parade, but not equal in grave and orderly magnificence to what I had seen in Hindostan. Still I found that in Guzerât, as well as elsewhere in India, pomp *was* attended to. I was agitated with a delight, not unmixed with painful anxiety, on hearing that my dear wife was probably already at sea on her way to meet me, with one of my little ones, having been compelled, alas! to leave the other in Calcutta.

March 18.—From Kunjerree to Jerrdda is twelve miles, through an open and, in less unfavourable years, a well-cultivated country. Even now I saw some fields of flourishing sugar-cane watered from wells, on examining which I found, to my surprise, that the water was very near the surface, and that had the people possessed more capital, for industry I do not suspect them of wanting, they might have, in a great degree, defied the want of rain. We found Archdeacon Barnes's tent here, and he himself arrived at breakfast time. I had not seen him since he left Oxford, and found him less changed by the lapse of seventeen years, ten of them spent in India, than I expected. In other respects he is scarcely altered at all, having the same cheerful spirits and unaffected manner which he used to have when a young Master of Arts. From him I

learned that Mr. Williams and the Guicwar Raja both meant to come out to meet me the next day, at some little distance from Baroda.

I walked in the afternoon with him and Dr. Smith, to look at the Maharatta horse, who had accompanied the Raja's vakeel and Mr. Williams's dewan. They were fifty in number, the horses much better, both in size and spirit, than those usually ridden by the irregular cavalry of Hindostan, the men inferior in height, good looks, and dress; the arms and appointments of both pretty nearly the same; some had spears, most had matchlocks, shields and swords.

END OF THE SECOND VOLUME.

AUG 28 1918

LONDON:

PRINTED BY R. GILBERT, ST. JOHN'S SQUARE.



UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN



3 9015 02264 5702

DUPL

A 542284

